



Washington, D. C.,

November 10, 1927.

To: Chief of Air Corps.

Subject: Report of Pan-American Flight.

Herewith is transmitted the report of the Pan-American Flight made December 21, 1926 to May 2, 1927, inclusive. Chapters XIII, XIV and XV only are considered confidential.

N.a. Darque

H. A. DARGUE, Major, Air Corps, Leader.

### CONTENTS

Chapter		<b>la</b> ge
I	Mission of the Pan-American Flight - Preparation for the Flight	1
II	First Division - San Antonio, Texas, to France Field, Canal Zong	<b>2</b> 6
111	Second Division - France Field, Canal Zone, to Valdivia, Chile	50
IV	Third Division - Valdivia, Chile, to Rio de Janeiro, Brazil	82
¥	Fourth Division - Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, to Port of Spain, Trinidad	109
VI	Fifth Division - Port of Spain, Trinidad, to St. Thomas, Virgin Islands	127
VII	Sixth Division - St. Thomas, Virgin Islands, to Washington, D.C.	133
VIII	Publicity - Duties of the Adjutant	145
x	Engineering and Maintenance	157
X	Supply	223
XI	Photography - Meteorology - Communications	232
XII	Finan <b>oe</b>	243
XIII	Aviation in Latin America (Confidential)	250
XIV	Political, Diplomatic and Social Aspects (Confidential)	274
VX	Conclusions and Recommendations (Confidential)	304

# INDEX

	Page
Mission of the Pan-American Flight	1
Early preliminary work	4
Training at Miller Field	14
Work at San Antonio	16
Preliminary staff work	19
Advance Officers	21
Summary of last minute events	23
San Antonio to Point Isabel	26
Point Isabel to Tampico	28
Visit to Mexico City	51
Tampico to Vera Cruz	35
Vera Cruz to Minatitlan	54
Minatitlan to Salina Crus	35
Salina Crus to Guatemala City	36
Quatemala City to San Salvador	39
San Salvador to Amapala	41
Visit to Tegucigalpa	42
Amapala to Managua	43
Managua to Puntaronas	45
Visit to San Jose	46
Puntaronas to David	<b>46</b>
David to France Field	47

Visit to Panama City	48
France Field to Barranguilla	50
Barranquilla to Barranca Berneja	53
Barranca Bermeja to Girardot	54
Visit to Bogota	54
Girardot to Barrance Bermeja	55
Barranca Bormeja to Barranquilla	56
Barranquilla to Cartagena	57
Cartagena to France Field	58
France Field to Buenavontura	59
Buenaventura to Tumaco	60
Tumaco to Guayaquil	6 <b>2</b>
Guayaquil to Paita	64
Paita to Chimbote	65
Chimbote to Lina	6 <b>6</b>
Lime to Pisco	68
Fisco to Ilo	6 <b>9</b>
Visit to La Paz, Bolivia	70
Îlo to Mejillopes	73
Visit to Antofagasta	.75
Mejil ones to Coquimbo	75
Coquimbo to Santiago	76

Santiago to Valparaiso	78
Valparaiso to Talcahuana	79
Talcahuana to Valdivia	80
Valdivia to Puerto Belgrano	82
Puerto Belgrano to Mar del Plata	85
Mar del Plata to Buenos Aires	86
The accident at Buenos Aires	8 <b>7</b>
Buenos Aires to Correintes	94
Correintes to Asuncion	95
Asuncion to Santa Fo	96
Santa Fe to Montevideo	97
The lone flight of the San Antonio	98
Montovideo to Rio Grande do Sul	102
Rio Grande do Sul to Florianopolis	1.05
Florianopolis to Santos	104
Visit to Sao Paulo	105
Santos to Rio de Janeiro	106
The call on the President of Petropolis	107
Rio de Janeiro to Victoria	109
Victoria to Bahia	110
Bahia to Porto do Pedras	112
Porto do Pedras to Pernambuco	115
Pernambuco to Matal	114

Natal to Maranhao	115
Maranhao to Para	117
Para to Cayenne	119
Cayenne to Paramaribo	120
Paramaribo to Georgetown	121
Georgetown to Port of Spain	122
Port of Spain to Puerto Cabello	123
Visit to Caracas	124
Puerto Cabello to Port of Spain	125
Port of Spain to St. George	127
St. George to Kingstown	128
Kingstown to Fort de France	129
Fort de France to Pointe a Pitre	130
Points a Pitre to St. Thomas	131
St. Thomas to San Juan	<b>13</b> 3
San Juan to Santo Domingo	134
Santo Domingo to Port-au-Prince	135
Port-au-Prince to Santiago	137
Santiago to Havana	138
Havana to Miami	140
Miami to Jacksonvillo	141
Jacksonville to Savannah	142

Pago Savannah to Wilmington . . . . . 142 \* \* \* \* \* 143 144 145 147 148 Duties of the Adjutant prior to departure . . . . . . . . . 153 154 157 Changes in planes prior to departure . . . . . . . . . . . . 168 163 Troubles experienced and recommendations for changes . . . 195 225 The work of the Fairfield Air Internediate Depot. . . . . Supply bases . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 226 228 

Gasoline and oil	229
Remarks on supply situation	230
Photography	232
Meteorology	<b>23</b> 3
Communications	239
Flight signals	241
Current expenses	245
General expenses	247
Remarks on finance	247
Aviation in -	
a. Mexico	250
b. Guatemala	252
o. Salvador	253
d. Honduras	254
e. Nicaragua	254
f. Gosta Rica	254
g. Panama	255
h. Colombia	255
i. Equador	267
j. Peru	257
k. Bolivia	258
1. Chile	25 <b>9</b>
m. Argentina	261

Page
n. Uruguay
o. Brazil
p. British Guiana
q. Venesuela
r. Porto Rica
s. Haiti
t. Cuba
Commercial Aviation
Remarks on aviation in Latin America
Comments on mission of the flight
Assistance rendered by the State Department
Diplomatic and social calls and functions
Attitude of the countries visited
General remarks
Conclusions and recommendations regarding -
a. The mission
b. The route
c. Advance Officers
d. Flight organisation and training
e. The plane and motor
f. The schedule
g. The weather
h. Supply

i.	Publicity	517
j.	Political, diplomatic and social relations .	319
k.	Flying policies	320
1.	Finances	3 <b>2</b> 2
m.	Commercial aviation	3 <b>23</b>
General	comments on flight	324

## PHOTOGRAPHS

-

	Page
Composite Group of flight personnel and route of Fan American Flight	1
The Logning Amphibian	1
Group at luncheon given by the Secretary of State prior to departure of flight	5 V
Route of Pan-American Flight	7
Sample of strip map used by flight	10
Advance Officers of Pan American Flight	21
Route of the First Division	26
Planes at pier at Point Isabel	28
Embassy personnel in Mexico City	52
Planes at Guatemala City Airdrome	37
Forced landing of NEW YORK	39
The President of Honduras and other officials in Tegucigalpa	43
The NEW YORK in the harbor at France Field	48
Route of the Second Division	60
Flying along the coast of Panama	52
Refueling at Bermeja Barranca	54
The DETROIT moored to the bank at Girardot	55
At the SCADIA hnagar at Girardot	56
The Magdalena River at Barranquilla	57

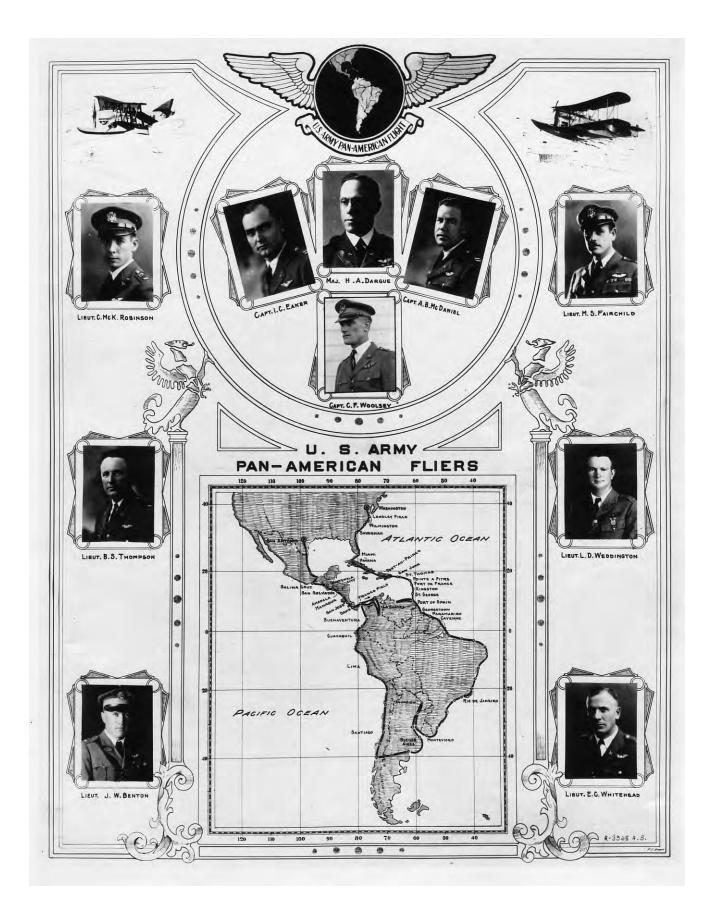
i

	Page
Planes moored to the beach at Cartagena	. 58
Planes on the beach at Paita	64 \
Flight personnel ready for servicing and maintenance work	. 65
The flight personnel made guests of Arequipa	. 11
Planes on the beach at Mejillones	. 74
The NEW YORK at Valparaiso	. 79
Route of the Third Division	. 82
Taxiing out of the water at Mar del Plata	. 86
The DETROIT	. 88
Captain C. F. Woolsely and 1st Lieut. J. W. Benton .	. 92
The SAN ANTONIO at Montevideo	98
The ST. LOUIS at Montevideo	102
Route of the Fourth Division	109
On the beach at Victoria	110
Luncheon at Victoria	. 111
Stuck in the mud at Port of Spain	123
Planes on the beach at Puerto Cabello	124
At Casa de Espana, Caracas	125
Route of the Fifth Division	127
Refueling in the British West Indies	128
On the beach at Kingstown	129
Local officials at Fort de France	130

I	Page
Route of the Sixth Division	133
Taxying out of the water at Port-au-Prince	136
The Mayor of Pert-au-Prince presents a bouquet	137
An observation balloon with the flags of the Pan- American countries	144
President Coolidge and the Pan-American flyers at Bolling Field	145 1
Publicity directive of the War Department	146
Samples of publicity at San Antonio	148
Samples of publicity in Latin America	161
Pilots report	155
Diary form	156
Maintenance work under difficulties	164
An Amphibian taxying ashore	179
Mileage and flying time chart	193
The inverted Liberty motor	216
Plane, mileage and time	223
Miscellaneous supplies and tools carried in the planes .	224
Page extracted from supply list	<b>2</b> 26
The insignia of the Pan-American Flight	233
The beach at Amapala	254
The Army flying field at Las Palmas	258

	Page
Naval Air Station at Rio de Janeiro	<b>265</b>
The area provided at Fort de France for use by the flight	<b>2</b> 66
The site of the old Marine Seaplane Station at Port-au- Prince	<b>2</b> 67
On the beach at Cartagena	282
The reception committee at Bogota	285
The President of Peru visiting Las Palmas Flying Field	284
The visit to the Army Flying School at Montevideo	<b>2</b> 86
n official call in Garacas	287
Placing a wreath on the tomb of Bolivar	288
At the military college in Caracas	289
President Borno of Haiti inspects the planes	290

A composite photograph of the route of the Flight, the personnel and the planes. Several hundred copies of this photograph were taken with the Flight and proved very valuable for disposition for publicity purposes.



The Loening Amphibian, used on the Pan-American Flight, about to leave the water.



#### DESCRIPTION OF THE LOENING AMPHIBIAN

The Losning COA-1 used by the Pan-American Flight is an amphibian airplane, operating equally well on land or on water. When used as a water plane or in flight the two wheels of the landing gear may be retracted into recesses in the sides of the hull by means of a crank located in the pilot's cockpit.

The hull is built of duralumin upon a wooden frame. It is divided into five water-tight compartments, each being connected by means of a selective system to a bilge pump in the rear cockpit. Plugs in the bottom of each compartment permit draining when the plane is on the ground. The fuselage is built on top of the hull and the wings, extending from the sides of the fuselage, are the size of those of an ordinary observation plane. Near the end of each wing is a pontoon to keep the plane balanced when at rest on the water. Navigation lights are provided for use at night.

A water cooled Liberty engine of 400 horsepower mounted upside down provides the motive power. This novel feature of the plane is necessary in order that the propellor may have sufficient swing without cutting the forward end of the huli, The propel or has three steel blades which may be set at any angle depending upon the performance desired. A sprinkler system for extinguishing fires is installed on the engine. The motor is encased in cowling which helps to streamline the plane and protect the engine from spray. An electric and hand operated inertia starter is provided for eranking the motor.

Oil, carried in a tank inside the fuselage is cooled by passing through a spiral copper tube placed in the slip stream above the engine cowling. Gasoline is carried in two large tanks, one with a capacity of 140 gallons is located in the hull just under the wings, the other with a capacity of 60 gallons is located in the hull between the front and rear cockpits. The latter tank is considered as an emergency supply of gasoline and generally contained fuel that was doped with from 25% to 50% of benzol. The total fuel capacity is sufficient for approximately ten hours of A large capacity refueling pump in the rear cockpit is flight. used to pump gasoline directly from drums or other containers into This pump, by means of an adapter, may also be used the tanks. as an emergency bilge pump.

The plane can be controlled from either the front or rear cockpit, the wheel control being supplied in front and a removable stick control in rear. It is normal however to fly the plane from the front cockpit. where the usual navigation and engine instruments are located. The plane is not only equipped with the card compase but has also the earth inductor compase. An emergency five gallon water tank was provided in the Pan-American Flight planes. The water could be pumped into the cooling system of the motor or used for drinking purposes.

The plane is a very seaworthycraft. It carries a thirty pound collapsible anchor with three hundred feet of rope and is moored from a cleat fastened on the nose. The great amount of space in the cockpits and in the hull provides ample storage room for a large quantity of supplies and personal baggage.

The weight of the plane fully loaded, including all the wax supplies and baggage carried on the Pan-American Flight, is nearly three tons. In spite of this, the flying characteristics are very good. An average cruising speed of from eichty-five to ninety miles was maintained by the flight.

No plane was considered more suitable by the personnel of the flight for the mission to be performed.

### CHAPTER I.

## MISSION OF THE PAN AMERICAN FLIGHT

# PREPARATION , FOR THE FLIGHT

1. Mission.

The mission of the Pan American Flight was as follows :-

- (a) To further friendly relations with the Latin American countries.
- (b) To encourage commercial aviation generally, and, in particular, to demonstrate the feasibility of commercial air routes through Central and South America.
- (c) To give valuable training to Air Corps personnel.
- (d) To give an extensive service test to the amphibian type of airplane and the inverted Liberty motor.

To assist in the accomplishment of (a) above, the President of the United States sent messages of good will with the flight to the Presidents of the Latin American countries. The following is a copy of one of the messages:- "November 30, 1926.

My dear Mr. President:

I am happy to avail myself of the opportunity which presents itself by the visit of the American aviators to \_\_\_\_\_\_\_ to extend again to Your Excellency my cordial greetings and best wishes, and to give renewed expression to the friendship which I bear for Your Excellency and the sordial good will which I entertain for your country, in whose progress and welfare I take great interest.

I trust that Your Excellency will see in the visit of these American fliers another evidence of the ardent desire of the Government and people of the United States to promote good understanding and better acquaintance between the two Governments and peoples, an object which was the chief motive inspiring the undertaking of the voyage.

I have entrusted to Major Dargue, the Commander of the flight, the delivery of this letter to you, and I ask Your Excellency to receive him favorably for the purpose.

I am, my dear Mr. President,

Your sincere friend.

CALVIN COOLIDGE.

His Excellency

President of the Republic of

The Department of Commerce and the Post Office Department furnished considerable information regarding commercial aviation and the operation of postal air lines. This was carried on the flight and assisted in the accompliahment of (b) above. The Pan American Flight was a pioneer venture connecting all the countries of the two American continents - it was the first flight to visit all of these countries and to completely circle Latin America. It was an opportunity to study routes and air conditions, locate landing places, and gather a wealth of information of great value to civil operation of aircraft. It was not only a demonstration of the practicability of a civil air route over the same area, but it tended to develop an "air-mindedness" among the Latin American people, in that the publicity obtained pointed out the necessity for and benefit to be derived from more rapid means of intercommunication. It also led a great number of people who had not before seriously considered air travel to think favorably on the subject.

The flight afforded an unparalleled opportunity to the personnel involved for training in airplans maintenance, engine maintenance, cross country flying and navigation over water. The experience to be gained from operating a flight of several planes when out off from home bases of supplies and maintenance is of very great value.

An unprecedented opportunity was provided for service testing two comparatively new but very important items of Air Corps equipment, namely, the amphibian airplane and the inverted Liberty engine. In

addition, the report of the flight and experiences of its personnel would provide valuable data on the subject of the maintenance of Air Corps equipment over long periods of continuous operation in the field away from Air Corps stations or organized supply and engineering bases.

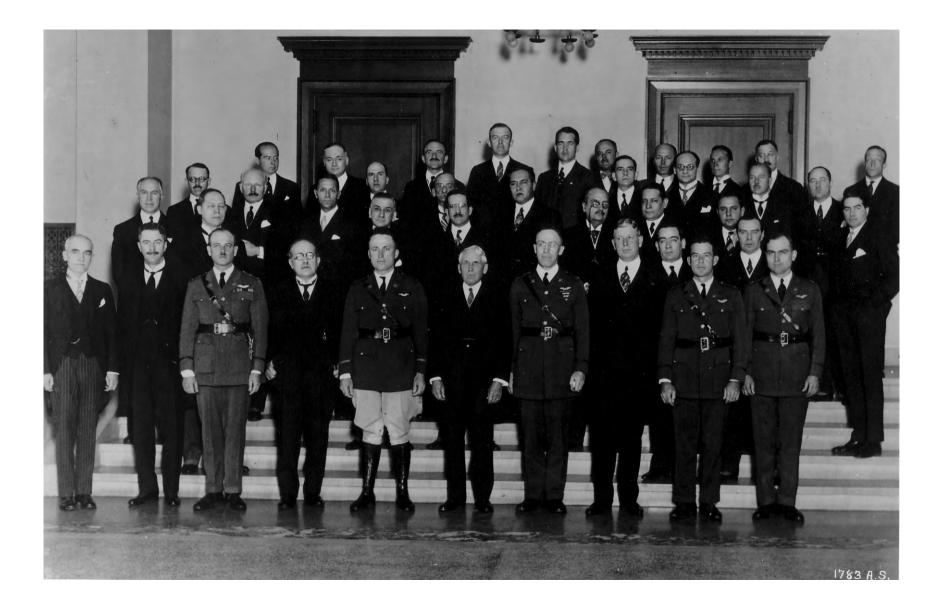
## 2. Early Preliminary Work.

The Chief of Air Gorps, Major General Mason M. Patrick, several years ago conceived the idea of an airplane flight by the United States Army Air Gorps around South America. On May 26, 1926, he recommended to the War Department that the Pan American Flight be made, completely encircling all of Latin America. The War Department approved the project on August 24, 1926.

Much of the preliminary work made necessary in drawing up the outline scheme of the undertaking, which was submitted to the War Department, was done by Captain Ross G. Hoyt of the Air Corps under the supervision of the War Plans Section of the Training and Operations Division, Office, Chief of Air Corps. The details necessary in connection with the flight before the planes took off were voluminous.

Conferences were held with the State Department and that branch of the Government set about securing permission for the passage of the flight from the twenty-three countries whose territories or colonies were to be visited. Special passports were secured for all the personnel of the flight and, in most cases, diplomatic visas were recorded on them by the representatives of the Latin American countries.

The Secretary of State, Hon. Frank B. Kellogg, gave a luncheon at the Pan American Union shortly before the departure of the Pan-American Flight. The Secretary of War, members of the flight, Pan American representatives in the United States and other officials attended.



On Movember 16, 1926, the Secretary of State gave a special luncheon in the Pan American Union Building. This was attended by the Secretary of War, the Director General of the Pan American Union, the diplomatic representatives of the Latin American countries, and of Great Britain, France and The Metherlands, and several members of the Pan American Flight.

The commanding officer of the flight, prior to departure, ealled in Washington upon the representatives of all the countries to be visited, and furnished them with sets of maps outlining the route of the flight and with photographs giving various views of the planes to be used. These calls proved exceedingly helpful, as it was evident when visiting many of the countries that several of the representatives had sent favorable reports ahead of our arrival in their respective countries. Furthermore, these calls resulted in the gathering of much information that aided in the successful accomplishment of the flight.

Frequent visits were made to the Pan American Union which was a most valuable source of information. The ecoperation of the Director General, Dr. L. S. Rowe, was a great assistance to the flight in its preparatory work. He made available to us, at all times, the library, records and maps.

There was also the selection of the personnel; determination of the route to be followed, schedule for the flight had to be made up; maps had to be procured and properly marked; the equipment, including the plane and engine, had to be selected and prepared; supply bases and

points had to be selected and a determination made as to what supplies were required and these had to be shipped.

The Chief of Air Corps called upon each of the principal Air Corps field and station commanders to submit two names of pilots at their stations whom they deemed suitable for such a flight. The telegram sent to them directed consideration of "length of service in the Air Corps, cross country experience, and practical airplane engineering ability". When these names of Air Corps pilots were received in the Office of the Chief of Air Corps, a board of officers, headed by Brigadier General J.E. Fechet, Assistant Chief of Air Corps, took up the duty of elimination. This board submitted twenty-six names to the Chief of Air Corps, General Patrick, and from these he selected ten pilots for the five planes and two alternate pilots. The ten pilots selected were as follows:-

Name	Rank	Station
Dargue, H. A.	Major	Office, Chief of Air Corps, Wash., D.C.
McDaniel, A.B.	Capt.	Kelly Field, Texas.
Baker, Ira C.	Capt.	Office, Chief of Air Corps, Wash., D.C.
Woolsey, C. F.	Capt.	McCook Field, Dayton, Chio.
Thompson, B. S.	lst Lt.	Aberdeen, Maryland.
Weddington, L. D.	lst Lt.	Ft. Sam Houston, Texas.
Robinson, C. McK.	lst Lt.	Ft. Grockett, Texas.
Fairchild, Muir S.	lst Lt.	Langley Field, Virginia.
Whitehead, E. C.	lst Lt.	Wright Field, Fairfield, Chio
Benton, John W.	lst Lt.	Crissy Field, California.

A map showing the route of the Pan-American Flight.



In the determination of the route to be followed, it was necessary to consider the geographical and climatological characteristics of each of the countries; the availability of suitable landing places; the desirability of making certain stops, such as at the capital cities; the necessity of visiting every Latin American country; the local communications systems; and a number of minor points, in some cases peculiar to certain sections of possible routes.

The schedule was made up by the Training and Operations Division and submitted to the Chief of Air Corps for approval. Its final approval was made by the Secretary of War in passing upon the whole project. As originally laid out, it included approximately eighty stops. The larger cities of each country were carefully considered in determining the stops, but necessity for refueling was also a determining factor. It was desirable to make fairly long flights and cover a convenient distance each flight day. Some exceptions to this general rule occurred by reason of the fact that it was necessary for the flight to stop at least once in each country, preferably at the capital or at some point within easy readh of the capital, where landing facilities were available. This made the distances short through the Central American countries and, in some cases, in the West Indies.

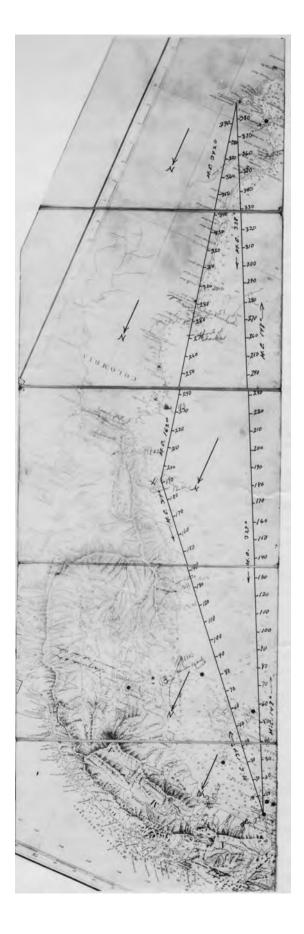
The schedule was planned so as to permit delay days at the capital cities and at supply bases, in order to accomplish, primarily, the first part of our mission, and to allow time for careful checking

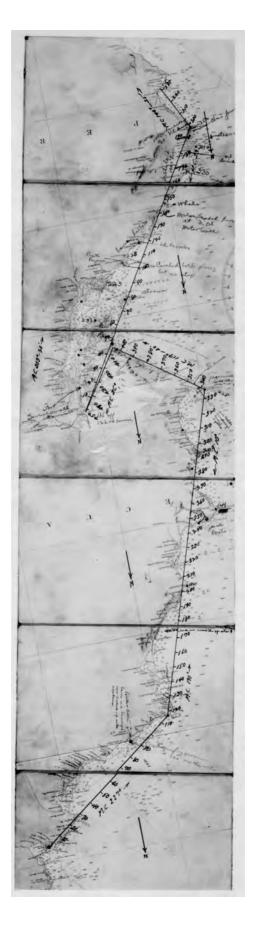
of equipment, renewal of supplies carried in the planes, and for such maintenance work as might be necessary. Furthermore, these delay days provided for unforseen delays that might occur en route. There were 56 flight days and 77 delay days on the original schedule. This total time of 135 days made the schedule a very stremuous one. The following is the schedule actually carried out by the flight:-

	thengelegiste filmed before oder Sponible	aren gir film dige (gir siger jan-	Total	i la disciple o grado o de ador	1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 - 1999 -			
	Flight							
Station	Days	Days	Days	Arriva	Departu	171		
				1926	1926	1926		
FIRST DIVISION	-							
San Antonio, Texas	1	-	1	*	Dec. 2			
Point Isabel, Texas	1	**	2	Dec. 2]		_		
Tampico & Mexico City, Mexico	1	7	10	64		Ö.		
Vera Cruz, Mexico	1	-	11	e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e				
Kinatitlan, Nexico	1	-	12	-01		1		
	_			1927		1927		
Salina Crus, Mexico	1	-	18	Jan.				
Guatemala City, Guatemala	1	8	22	8		11		
San Salvador, Salvador	1	1	24	" 11	L j J	13		
Amapala & Tegucigalpa, Honduras	1	1	26	" 1		6		
Managua, Micaragua	-		26	<sup>n</sup> 10		.5		
Puntarenas à San Jose, Costa Rica	1	2	29	ี่ ไ		.8		
David, Panama		-	29	" 1(		8		
France Field, Panama, C.Z.	1	4	34	" 1	3 ** 2	23		
SECOND DIVIBION				ED au				
Barranquilla, Colombia	1	40	35	" 2	-	84		
Barranca Bermeja, Colombia		-	85	" 24		4		
Girardot à Bogota, Golombia	1	1	87	" 24		16		
Barranca Bermeja, Colombia	-	~	37	" 21		26		
Barranquilla, Colombia	-	**	37	и 2	-	26		
Cartagena, Colombia	1	••	88	* 2		27		
France Field, Panama, C.Z.	1	1	40	* 2		29		
Buenaventura, Colombia	1		41	* 2		50		
Tunneo, Colcubia	1	1	45	<sup>n</sup> 5		1		
Quayaquil, Boundor	1		44			2		
Palta, Poru	1	**	45			3		
Chimbote, Feru	-		45			3		
Lime, Poru	1	2	45			6		
Pisco, Peru	1	-	49		-	7		
Ilo, Peru à La Paz, Bolivia	1	9	59		•	17		
Majillones Chile	1		60	<b>a</b> 1	7 "1	18		

	Plight	Delay	Total Elapsed				
Station	Days	Days		Arri	val	Depar	tur
SECOND DIVISION - (Contd.)				1927		1927	
Coquimbo, Chile		. 🛶	60	Feb.	18	Feb.	. 18
Santiago, Chile	1	8	64	tt	18		22
Valparaiso, Chile	1	-	66	Ħ	22	<b>1</b> 4	23
Talcahuano, Chile	-	**	65	Ħ	23	n	23
Valdivia, Chile	1	- 1490a	86	Ħ	23	r;	24
THIRD DIVISION							
Puerto Belgrano, Argentina	1	÷	67	, <b>#</b>	24	4	25
Mar del Plata, Argentina	ī	-	68	13	25	11	28
Buenos Aires, Argentina	ī	8	71	n	26	liar .	
Corrientes, Argentina	-	-	72	Mar.			2
Ascuncion, Paraguay	1	ĩ	74	11	2	8	Â
Santa Po, Argentina		-	74	H	Ä	11	- Ā
Montevideo, Uruguay	1	5	78	15	Ā	11	8
Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil	ī		79	\$8	2	11	9
Florianopolis, Brazil	-		79	#	9	11	9
Santos à Sao Paulo, Brasil	1	-	80	n	9	Ħ	10
Rio de Janeiro, Brasil	1	7	88	Ħ	10	ţa	18
POURTH DIVISION							
Victoria, Brazil	-	-	88	- #ł	18	n	18
Bahia, Brazil	1		89	-	18	HL.	19
Posto do Pedras, Brazil	ī	•	90	11	19	Ħ	20
Pernambuso, Brazil	-	-	90	Ħ	20	Ħ	20
Natal, Brezil	1	-	91	#	20	Ħ	21
Maranhao, Brazil	-	•	91	#	21	18	21
Para, Brasil	1	8	95	14	21	11	25
Sayonne, French Guiana	1		96	44	25	Ħ	28
Paramaribo, Dutch Guiana	1	-	87		28	91	27
Beorgetown, British Guiana	1	-	98	N	27	11	28
Port of Spain, Trinidad (Gr.Br.)	ī	1	100	53	28	11	30
Puerto Cabello & Caracas, Venezuela	ī		105	#	30	Apr 11	Å
Port of Spain, Trinidad (Gr.Br.)	1	2		April	4		7
IPTH DIVISION							
St. George, Grenada (Gr.Br.)	1	ún.	109	12	7	11	8
lingstown, St. Vincent (Gr.Br.)	ī	_	110	Ħ	8	n	ě
Port de France, Martinique (Fr.)	ī	-	111	#	9		10
Pointe a Pitre, Guadeloupe (Fr.)	1	-	112	<b>#</b>	10	-	ñ

A sample of the strip maps employed in the Flight in navigating from one stop to another.





Station	Flight Days	De lay Days	Total Elspeed Days	Artiv	a.]	Dopar	ture
SIXTH DIVISION				192	7	19	27
St. Thomas, Virgin Islands (USA)	1	-	115	April	11	April	12
San Juan, Porto Riso (USA)	1	1	115	1	12	*	14
Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic	1	1	117	<b>11</b>	14	<b>11</b>	16
Port-au-Prince, Haiti	1	1	119	8	16	19	18
Santiago de Cuba, Cuba	1	-	120	11	18	88	19
Havana, Cuba	1	8	124	F1	19	<b>#</b>	23
Klami, Florida	1	ì	126	11	23	11	25
Jacksonville, Florida	1 -	· ••	127	11	25	19	26
Savannah, Georgia	1	1	129	15	26	<b>64</b>	28
Wilmington, North Carolina	1		130	21	28	19	29
Langley Field, Hampton, Val	ī	2	158	61	29	May	2
Bolling Field, D. C.		-	155	May	2	y	49
Totals	59	74	133		-		

The general maps used in studying the larger phases of the flight were those published by the Mational Geographic Society entitled "The Countries of the Caribbean" and "South America". These were marked with the route to be followed and the distance between stops. The detailed maps used were principally hydrographic charts. These showed the coast lines with depths of water, islands near the coasts and, ocoasionally features of the terrain adjacent to the coast with souttered notes giving the character of the country to a few miles back from the shore line. For those parts of the route carrying the flight to interior points, special maps had to be secured. Twelve sets of all of these detailed maps were carefully prepared with the straight line distances between points marked off in ten mile intervals, alternate routes were plotted, magnetic courses indicated, the water areas appropriately colored, and the maps mounted on linen so that they might be folded for convenient use in the air. Ten sets were for the pilots, one set divided between the advance officers, and one set for office file. The preparation of these maps alone kept two draftsmen busy for several weeks.

The Chief of Air Corps selected the Leoning OA-IA as the plane to be used for the flight. A rush order for six of these planes was given to the Leoning Aeronautical Engineering Corporation, Slst Street and Hast giver, New York City. The Leoning amphibian was selected because of its characteristic of being able to land with equal case on land or water. The plane has a hull which makes it possible to land without difficulty on the surface of the water and it also has two wheels which can be lowered into position by means of a hand operated erank in the front cockpit, allowing the plane to land upon the surface of the ground. When the amphibian is used as a water plane, the wheels are retracted by means of the orank into receptacles in the sides of the hull. Usually, when in flight the wheels are kept in this retracted position since they then offer less head resistance and the speed obtained is from three to five miles greater.

The power plant in this plane is the inverted Liberty engine. The engine is installed in the inverted position in order to give clearance above the hull for the propeller without increasing the total head resistance of the plane. This novel power plant installation probably called for more comment and more inspection on the part of the peoples visited than any other one feature of the equipment. The war-time built Liberty engine was changed into the inverted type by the Allison Engineering Corporation, Indianapolis, Indiana. The planes were demaked

of absolutely all military equipment - not even cameras were carried. The flight was made primarily in the interests of international amity and to use planes upon which military equipment was mounted might have been looked upon as incompatible with the purposes of the flight.

A further discussion of the plane and the engine may be found in Chapter IX - Engineering and Maintenance.

The experience gained from the World Flight convinced those in authority in the Air Corps that one of the features which required most careful attention was the selection and disposition of supplies. This work was intrusted largely to the Field Service Section of the Materiel Division at Dayton, Chio. A full discussion of this subject is contained in Chapter X - Supply. It may be well stated, however, at this point that the experiences gained from the Pan American Flight further brought out the point that the careful selection and proper location of supplies is one of the essentials of the preliminary ground work if a great undertaking of this character is to be successful.

The problem of fuel for the flight was solved by letting a contract to the American Oil Company of Baltimore, Md., to supply specified quantities at each of the stops to be made. In all, the contract called for approximately 5,000 gallons of oil and 50,000 gallons of gasoline and bensol. It will be noted that the eil required was ten per centum of the gasoline and bensol requirements. The quantities shipped to each stop, however, conformed to the sizes of the standard containers. The gasoline requirements were based upon an average speed of 80 miles per hour with a consumption of 30 gallons per hour, and then

allowing 25 per centum extra for leakage, loss and wastage. A 25 per centum to 50 per centum bensol mixture was carried in the smaller of the two fuel tanks, to be used when taking off or in emergencies. Sufficient bensol was placed at each supply base to "depe" the necessary amount of gasoline to carry through to the next supply base. Allowances of fuel were also made for training purposes and for testing new motors upon installation. The departure of the flight from San Antonic was delayed five days to permit fuel deliveries in Central America, but this did not prove to be sufficient time, and fuel had to be shipped from the Ganal Zone to cover this section of the route. Much credit is due, however, to the untiring efforts of the American Oil Company in carrying out the terms of their contrast and in supplying a uniform high grade gasoline, bensol and oil for use by the flight.

The administrative work in preparation for the flight was very heavy, but as soon as the news was released that five Army amphibian planes were to encircle South America this work was more than doubled. Requests came for National Guard and Reserve Officers to be members of the flight, one man wanted to go along as mail clerk, a woman sought to accompany the flight to take care of the mending that might be required, another person desired to be an advance agent to care for commissaires and supplies, there were numerous requests to carry mail, there was notice of a special kite to be used in distress, an emergency ration peculiarly suited to our meeds, etc., etc. All these required replies and took much time.

## 5. Training at Miller Field.

The first article of the amphibian contract was received and flight tested by Captain G. F. Woolsey, who had early been designated as the Engineering Officer for the flight, and flown by him to Miller Field. There those pilots of the flight who were stationed in the northern and eastern portion of the United States were ordered to spend the first ten days in November in flying and maintenance training. Miller Field was selected because of its proximity to the Losning plant and the availability of water landing facilities. It was anticipated that some engineering and maintenance features might be changed on the remaining five planes as a result of this flying of the first article. It was also desired to have the advice of the Losning engineers on maintenance and engineering problems as they developed during the ten days flying of this plane by the seven pilots there assembled.

Captain Woolsey had been on duty at the Losning Aeronautical Engineering plant for approximately one month during the work on this amphibian contract. The Losning engineers stated that his services were invaluable to them in the final fabrication of the planes.

While this plane was being flight tested at Miller Field, the Chief of Air Corps used it in a flight from New York City to Plattsburgh Barracks, New York, and return. This was the longest flight which this model of the amphibian had made at that time. The amphibian characteristic of the plane was employed on this flight since it handed in Lake Champlain and was taxied up on the beach to remain overnight. In the morning, the plane was taxied down into the lake again and flown from it, and upon return to New York a land landing was made. This flight also developed the fact that the inertia starter would give some difficulty in operating in cold weather, due to heavy grease rendering it ineffective.

During the training period at Killer Field, each of the pilots practised taking off and landing with the plane lightly loaded and heavily loaded. Smooth water and rough water take-offs were also practised. Maintenance and engineering features and characteristics were studied. At this time, the plane was landed on the landing field at Mitchel Field with the wheels in the up position and with little damage. The plane slid along on its keel and eventually came to a stop with only slight damage to the left wing. This was the first demonstration of the fact that this particular type of plane could be landed with safety to the pilot personnel in a very short space when the wheels are in the up position.

The training at Miller Field was of great value as it gave valuable instruction to the pilots and developed in the plane certain changes that were desirable. Furthermore, it proved the ruggedness, suitability and seaworthiness of the plane selected for the flight. Later, this same plane was flown by Captain McDaniel and Captain Woolsey from New York to San Antonio with considerable further benefit to the flight. On the day of arrival at San Antonio it covered over 900 miles in a non-stop flight.

## 4. Work at San Antonio.

By November 26th, the ten pilots who were to participate in the flight assembled at the San Antonio Air Intermediate Depot, Duncan Field, San Antonio, Texas, for the final work incident to the preparation for the flight. The planes were shipped by the Loening Aeronautical Engineering Corporation to Duncan Field. Here they were set up by the pilot personnel and the civilian mechanics connected with the San Antonio Air Intermediate Depot. This last month's work at the depot in connection with these planes and preparation for the flight was invaluable to the personnel. This work assisted the pilots materially in fitting them to properly maintain their planes and engines during the four and one-half months of the flight. In addition to setting up and flight testing the planes, the following are some of the many details which had to be taken care of in that brief space:-

- a. Selection of supplies to be carried in the planes.
- b. Selection of tools to be carried.
- o. Determination of personal effects to be carried.
- d. Development of signals.
- •. Study of weather and flight conditions throughout the route.
- 1. Study of the Advance Officer's reports on the First Division.
- g. Final proparation of maps.

- h. Details incident to the personnel such as wills, insurance, mailing list, uniforms, etc.
- 1. Studies of the countries to be visited and details incident thereto, such as calls of courtesy to be made, customs duties, language, habits, customs and history.
- 1. Study and work on accessory items of equipment.
- k. Teaming of pilots.
- 1. Assignment of personnel to planes.
- H. Assignment of duties to personnel.

The desire to carry many supplies and tools conflicted with the necessity for limiting loads and the problem of selection became, eventually, one of elimination of a number of the many items that were set aside. The final loads of supplies and tools weighed approximately 250 pounds for each plane. Personal effects and miscellaneous equipment, such as ropes, see anohor, hull repair kit, refuelling hose, funnels, life preservers, airafts, etc., added another 250 pounds.

A signal system was developed, principally, to cover emergensics. It consisted of signals given either by the motions of the plane, arm signals, or Very pistol signals. Special distress and landing signals were also provided.

The study of weather and flight conditions, the advance officer reports and maps, and the mamerous administrative details early distated the necessity for working evenings as well as days. During all this period of final preparation at Duncan Field, sorrespondence became very heavy, callers and reporters demanded much time, and the weather interfered considerably with the work on the planes and their testing. The Chief of Air Corps left the pairing of pilots to the flight commander. This was one of the principal preliminary duties intrusted to him and it required very careful consideration. After devoting much study to the pilots, their individual characteristics, qualifications and capabilities, the flight commander announced the teams and assignment of planes as follows:-

Pilots	Alternate Pilote	Planes	Mamber
Major Dargue	Lieut. Whitehead	NEW YORK	1
Capt. McDaniel	Lient. Robinson	SAN ANTONIO	2
Capt. Eaker	Liout. Fairchild	SAN FRANCISCO	\$
Capt. Woolsey	Liout. Benton	DETROIT	4
Lisut. Thompson	Lieut. Weddington	ST. LOUIS	8

This selection proved a particularly fortunate one and it was well that it was made early, for no soomer had the teams been selected and the planes assigned to them than the two individuals began to work together as a unit, assign duties among themselves and, in addition, become more personal friends. At the conclusion of this flight, as a result of all the experiences that had been encountered and all of the personal incidents that had happened, the flight commander found that he would hot have made a single change in the teams.

### 5. Proliminary staff work.

In addition to duties as pilots of the planes, there were a number of other functions to be performed. The principal of these were assigned to the pilots by the flight commander as follows:-

Captain MeDaniel	- Executive and Finance.
Captain Baker	- Adjutant and Press Relations.
Captain Woolsey	- Engineering and Maintenance.
Lieut. Thampson	- Communications and Meteorology.
Lieut. Weddington	- Photography.
Lieut. Robinson	- Supply
Liout. Fairchild	- Aset. Engineering Officer.
Limi. Whitshead	- Asst. Ingineering Officer.
Lieut. Benton	- Asst. Supply Officer.

In addition to supervising the final preparation of the planes and the work of his assistants, it was necessary for the commander of the flight to attend luncheons, banquets, meetings at the Chamber of Commerce, etc., and to make several addresses. It was also necessary for him to do work on his plane in getting it ready, as well as to handle most of the purely administrative work.

The Finance Officer was required to study the finance system which would be employed by him on the flight, hold conferences with the Finance Officer for whom he was agent, secure and receipt for the money and prepare the necessary forms to be carried. The Adjutant and Officer in Charge of Press Relations received members of the press, secured photographs which were to be taken and distributed to the press in the countries visited, determined the kind and member of War Department forms which were necessary, prepared to keep the official diary of the flight and assisted the Commanding Officer of the flight in the administrative work.

The Engineering Officer spent practically his whole time supervising the work of setting up the planes and making adjustments. He initiated changes that appeared necessary and actually did a great deal of the mechanical work himself. He also assisted in making up the supply list of items to be carried in each plane, especially of those items where only one or two might be required for all five planes.

The Communications and Meteorological Officer was busy making a study of the weather which could be expected in each country visited, flying conditions, and the best means of presuring weather information. He also worked on the signal system to be used.

The Photographic Officer had spent considerable time in assembling a small and compact photographic apparatus, both for motion picture and still camera work. A decision by the War Department as a result of conferences with the State Department, largely relieved him of his duty, however, as the flight commander was informed that no photographic apparatus of any kind would be taken. The Photographic Officer then set about making plans to secure from the camera men who met the flight at the various stops, negatives and extra copies of such photographs as could be procured on landings

The advance officers of the Pan-American Flight. They visited the proposed stops in the various divisions and made arrangements for the stay of the flight as well as secured advance publicity.



and other incidents connected with the flight. He also made and supervised the making of many photos of the work at Duncan Field.

The Supply Officer spent a large portion of each day issuing supplies and carefully checking all items. Many articles had to be discarded because of unsuitability or bulk. Several articles had to be preserved locally. He also had the responsibility for the supplies which were shipped to the various points in advance of the flight, and had to assemble the necessary War Department blank forms to properly account for these. He was required to see that all planes were completely supplied with the items each had to carry, and also to follow up to see that all supplies, including fuel, reached the supply bases on time.

## 6. Advance Officers.

The work of the advance officers is one of the most important parts of the preparation for a flight of this character. In the original scheme for the flight as approved by the War Department, the whole route had been divided into six divisions, as follows:-

## Fifth Division - St. George, Island of Granada, to Pointe a Pitre, Island of Guadeloupe.

Sixth Division - St. Thomas, Virgin Islands, to Washington, D.C.

For each of these divisions, Advance Officers were selected, as follows:-

> First Division - 1st Liout. Byron T. Burt, Jr., A.C. Second Division - 1st Liout. Molvin B. Asp, A.C. Third Division - 1st Liout. Samuel, C. Skemp, A.C. Fourth Division - 1st Liout. William B. Sousa, A.C. Fifth Division - Captain W. P. Hayes, A.C. Sixth Division - 1st Liout. Ivan G. Moorman, A.C.

The flight commander, in conjunction with the War Plans Section of the Training and Operations Division, Office, Ghief of Air Corps, prepared very specific instructions as to the duties of the Advance Officers prior to their departure. In general, it was the duty of the Advance Officer to precede the flight for the purpose of inspecting and locating adequate landing facilities, and to inform the flight commander of his selection far enough in advance to allow the flight to take advantage of his observations prior to arrival at a given stop. In addition, he had the duty of meeting the officials of the country and paving the way for the diplomatic mission of the flight to be carried out. He also had a finance responsibility in that he had to select an agent to represent the flight in the receiving of supplies and the superintending of whatever work had to be done on landing facilities and during the visit of the flight. The reports from the first and sixth divisions reached the flight before its departure from the United States; the other reports were received en route. Much credit is due the advance officers for arrangements made and information forwarded to the flight commander. These advance officers were handicapped in the performance of their work by lack of adequate transportation facilities in many cases, working in foreign countries many times with people who knew little about the requirements of the flight, but mostly by lack of experience themselves with the amphibian type of airplane. In spite of these handicaps, their work contributed much to the success of the flight.

## 7. Summary of last minute events.

During the last few days, the members of the flight were feverishly engaged in last minute touches to plane and engine, in going over supply and equipment lists and in closing personal business prior to departure. The sitisens of San Antonie gave several public functions at which the members of the flight were guests. At an impressive coremony, the planes were christened after five of the principal cities of the United States, selected because of their prominence and geographic location. The Ghief of Air Gorps made a farewell address to the members of the flight on this occasion in the presence of a large gathering of civilians, as well as representatives from several of the Latin American comprise.

The flight had planned to leave on the 15th of D<sub>0</sub>eember. However, just prior to that date, advices were received from the War Department that the gasoline and oil had not been placed in Central America, since the American Oil Company had found transportation conditions too slow to permit of carrying out their schedule, and the day of departure was changed by the War Department to D<sub>0</sub>cember 20th. The flight could have left on the 15th. However, the five extra days allowed by the change of schedule were well spent in further testing of plane and engine, and final preparations for the long journey. The 18th and 19th brought heavy rains in the San Antonic section of Texas. The field at the Air Depot became literally a sea of mad.

The morning of the 20th broke with heavy rains and the condition of the field clearly indicated that it was not practicable for the planes to take off as they were loaded. The greater portion of that day was spent in moving the planes to Kelly Field where a concrete runway was available from which the planes could take off in any weather. The field was so muddy that the planes had to be moved over by man power. It took about fifty men two hours to move each plane the short distance of a little over a mile, such was the condition of the intervening airdrome. The planes were located for the take-off next morning and all final preparations made for departure.

The morals of the personnel was good; all were in excellent health. The planes and engines had gone through from ten to twelve

hours flight testing each and everything was in readiness for a successful flight, thanks to the wonderful cooperation and assistance rendered by the personnel at the San Antonio Air Intermediate Depot. This personnel, which is largely civilian, worked long hours on their own time, many of them continuing all night in completing the planes and engines for their take-off. The mechanics, and particularly the superintendents and foremen, remained on the job practically continually for the last few days and nights without extra compensation. This demonstrated a wonderful morale on their part and will never be forgotten by the members of the Pan American Flight.

The morning of the 21st dawned elser and bright and by 8:00 A.M. the preparations for the take-off were well under way.

A map showing the route of the First Division of the Pan-American Flight. The numbers give straight line distances which differ slightly from the actual mileage flown.



#### CHAPTER II.

FIRST DIVISION

or

San Antonio, Texas - France Field, C.Z.

1. San Antonio, Texas, - Point Isabel, Texas.

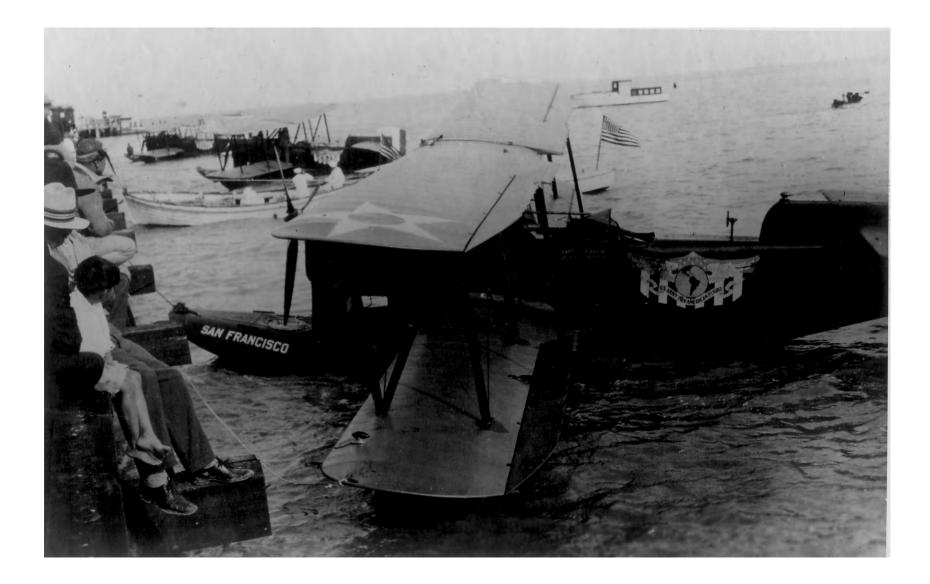
Date:	December 21, 1926.	Time of departure:	10:50 A.M.
Distane	a: 260 miles	Time of landing:	1:45 P.M.
Weather	. Recollent	Elapsed time:	2 hrs. 55 min.
Route:	San Antonio - Floresville - along Madre Lagoon te Point		Christi -
Landing	Facilities: Landad in the	laroon which forms	the heaton at

Point Isabel, taxied to and tied up to dock.

The take-off at San Antonio occurred from the concrete runway at Kelly Field, due to the heavy mud which prevailed on the flying field. The take-off will long be remembered by all of the personnel since it really began a flight of four and one-half months, many of the insidents of which will never be forgotten. The take-off was without insident except for the SAN ANTONIO, which ran off the runway, swerved to the left, passed very near some newspaper and camera men but eventually got off without damage to the equipment or to the bystanders. After the five planes took off in order, they pulled into close formation and followed General Patrick who was flying in the test article of the amphibian contrast, familiarly known as the "dog ship", circled over Kelly Field, thence to the city of San Antonio, and then to Brooks Field. Shortly after leaving Brooks Field, General Patrick flew up alongside, waved the flight goodbye, and turned back to Brooks Field. The flight was accompanied a short distance by formations from Kelly Field and Brooks Field. These turned back near Begville.

The flight to Point Isabel was uneventful. Immediately after landing, the planes were lashed to the dock, a train bearing the gasoline came out on the railroad tracks running along the dock. long hose was used and the gasoline was pumped from the railroad cars down into the tanks of the planes. After refueling, the planes were taken across the Madre Lagoon to Padre Island, and there were taxied up on shore with the exception of the ST. LOUIS which broke a landing gear fitting in attempting to taxi out of the water. Lieutenant Thompson, the pilot, Lieutenant Weddington and Captain Woolsey remained with the plane and, during the night, when the tide came in, they succeeded in floating it, putting the wheels down into position, tying them there and taxiing ashore. The remainder of the personnel. as soon as the ships were tied down for the night, were taken by boat back across the Madre Lagoon to Point Isabel, thence by railroad to Brownsville, where they attended a banquet and dance given by the citizens of the town.

The Pan-American Flight planes tied to pier at Point Isabel, Texas, the first stop after leaving San Antonio.



# 2. Point Isabel, Texas - Tempico, Mexico

Date:	December 22, 1926.	Time of departure:	2:30 P.M.
Distance:	260 miles	Time of landing:	6:10 P.M.
Weather:	Fog, hase and low clouds for the first 50 miles, then clear with strong head winds.	Elapsed time:	5 hrs. 40 min.
-			

- Route: Across the Ric Grande to the Gulf down the coast to Laguna de la Madre A ustral - thence along the narrow strip separating the lagoon from the coesan to Ric Soto La Marina down the coast to Tampice.
- Landing Facilities: Landed on the civil airport on the property of the Huasteen Petroleum Company, a field very level and smooth, made from a fill by pumping sediment from the river. Its surface was dry but the weight of our planes caused them to sink into it, and tractors, showels and man were necessary in moving them.

Departure from Point Isabel was delayed in order to swait the clearing of the fog which was very heavy and thick on the morning of the 22nd, and in order to repair the fitting of the landing gear cable of the ST. LOUIS. The time was spont by the remainder of the personnel in cleaning and inspecting engines and planes.

The take-off was not difficult except for the fact that the lagoon was very shallow and in taxiing from Fadre Island to a position for take-off, several of the planes struck the sand bars. During the flight it very early became apparent that, due to a strong head wind of approximately 50 to 35 miles per hour, the landing at Tampieo would be made at very nearly dark or after. Engine RFM-s were increased and the flying speed built up to 95 miles an hour. The country flown over was absolutely barren and descried and there were sand dances along the shore with beaches which could in many cases be landed upon with safety. Off to the right for 10 or 15 miles inland was a flat, marshy area generally covered by low shrubs. Far to the interior could be seen the mountains. The wind made the sea quite choppy and a landing on the beach would probably have been preferable in most cases to landing in the water. Tampice was reached just at dark. A civil plane was up to essert us into the landing field. Our planes landed in order and without difficulty. However, a Muxican HE which had been up to meet us and followed us in was not so fortunate and was crashed on the field, its pilot essening injury but its mechanic sustaining a broken shoulder.

By 8 O'clock the planes were parked and left under a guard furnished by the Petroleum Company, and the personnel went to the home of Mr. Greene, the General Manager of the Sompany, to prepare for the banquet given by the American Legion at 10 o'clock. The banquet was a very large affair, followed by a dance which lasted until 1 o'clock. The reception, dinner and dance by the American Colony and the American Legion Post was spontaneous and enthusiastic indeed.

The commander of the flight made calls on the Mayor; on General Guillermo Melson, Chief of Military Operations, State of Tammulipas; Colonel Felipe Marguia; Bruno Lasseri, Captain of the Port; and Manuel Asuma, Collector of Custome.

The forencon of the 23rd was spent in servicing, checking and closning the planes and engines. At 2:00 P.H., when the time came for departure, the SAN FRANCIBCO was stuck in the mod. The other planes took off, the flight ecomonder giving instructions to the pilots of the SAN FRANCISCO to get out of the mad by the use of tractors and showels and take off as quickly as possible. Before the SAM FRANCISCO mde its take-off the ST. LOUIS returned with a burned out engine, due to lack of oil pressure. The other planes did not land immediately but sircled waiting for the ST. LOUIS for nearly an hour and looked at another landing field about two miles away. The SAN FRANCISCO got off. but immediately after take-off its pilot observed that the ammeter of the ignition system showed discharge and that the voltmeter was fluetusting. He turned the controls over to the alternate pilot in the rear seat in order to clean the points. This operation required from five to ten minutes. When it was completed and the pilot again looked up, the plane was flying along the coast and the other amphibians were not in sight. He turned back to the visinity of the flying field but, being unable to observe the other planes, assumed that they had procooled to Yora Gruz, and since there was no time to waste if Yora Gruz was to be reached before darkness, he turned to follow them. On arriving at Vera Grus just at dark, he found that the other planes had not preceded him. A wire was received from the flight commander which made it clear that the other planes had remained at Tampico, and that the flight commander was going to proceed by train to Mexico City. He also directed the pilot of the SAN FRANCISCO to meet him there.

Storm signals were coming in at Vera Grus. In order to seoure the SAN FRANCISCO on the beach, railroad ties were buried several feet underground to serve as dead men and the ship was lashed to these. This precaution undoubtedly saved the plane, since within 24 hours a gale of 75 miles an hour was blowing.

At Tampico, hasty inspection developed the fact that the engine of the ST. LOUIS was damaged beyond repair. A wire was sent to the San Antonio Air Intermediate Depot to rush a new engine to Tampico by express. Major Dargue, accompanied by Captain MoDaniel and Lieutenant Weddington, then proceeded by train to Munico City. The remainder of the personnel remained to assist the pilot of the ST. LOUIS in changing engines. Captain Maker traveled from Vera Crus to Maxieo City and met the commander of the flight there on the morning of December 25th. On the 27th Captain Maker returned to Vera Crus and Lieutenant Fairchild arrived in Maxieo City.

Arriving in Maxico City at 5:00 A.M., December 25th, the four members of the flight were not by Liout. Golenel Edward Davis, Military Attache, Major Thompson, Assistant Military Attache, and Liout. Commander D. W. Hamilton, the Maval Attache. The forencom was spent in making calls on Ambassador and Mrs. Sheffield and mombers of the Mubassy staff. We had Christmas dinner at the American Embassy.

A visit to the embassy in Mexico City. Ambassador and Mrs. Sheffield and the embassy staff are chown.



On December 25th, at 6:00 A.M., we went to Balbuena Flying Field at the invitation of the Mexican Air Service to a breakfast party to be followed by exhibition flying on the part of the Mexican Air Service. On arrival at the field there was no evidence either of a breakfast or of any flying. The officer of the day at the airdrome met the party but knew nothing about any such engagement. The remainder of the day was spent in a luncheon at the Consul General's, a bull fight in the afternoon, a reception at the Mexico City Country Glub in the late afternoon, and a reception at the American Glub at 9:00 P.M.

On December 27th, at 7:50 A.M., we again went to Balbuena Flying Field and this time the Maxican authorities entertained with breakfast and gave a flying exhibition. We made an inspection of the shops of the Maxican Air Service, accompanied by General Amesqua who was in charge. President Calles received us at 5:00 P.M., at which time the letter from President Coolidge was presented. The reception was very formal. President Calles stated that he would prepare a reply at a later date. Attended the American Ambassador's annual ball at 10:00 P.M.

On December 28th a call was made on the Secretary of War at 1:00 P.M., and the remainder of the day was occupied with drives to points of interest throughout the city. Left for Tampico at 9:00 P.M., spending the entire day of December 29th on the train.

Upon arrival at Tampico, it was found that the new engine had been installed in the ST. LOUIS, and that during the preceding days a "norther", reaching a velocity of approximately 70 miles an hour, had endangered the planes and had damaged the rudder of one of them.

## 5. Tampico, Mexico - Vera Crus, Mexico.

Date:	December 30, 1926	Time of departure:	10:50 A.M.
Distance:	250 miles	Time of landing:	2:00 P.M.
Weather:	Local showers with strong head wind.	Elapsed time:	5 hrs. 10 min.
<b>-</b> -			

Route: Along Laguna de Tamiahua, coming out on the coast at Tuxpan - thence down the coast to Vera Gruz.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the water of the bay at Vera Cruz and taxied up on the south shore which affords a good hard beach.

The flight was uneventful except for strong, gusty head winds and a few local showers that were flown around. The lagoon afforded a good landing place until about the 150 mile station, thereafter the flight was along the coast line and there were generally good beaches which could be taxied out on. For a stretch of about 50 miles near the end of this leg of the flight the mountains some directly to the sea and beaches and sheltered coves are lacking. This leg of the flight was over country which was practically uninhabited and quite similar to the coast line from Point Isabel to Tampico. At Vera Cruz the Mexican authorities, headed by General Games, the military commander in that section, met the flight on arrival, provided a large military guard and made every effort to be of assistance to the flight. In the evening the American Consul, Mr. John Q. Wood, entertained the flight at dinner.

## 4. Vera Crus, Mexico - Minatitlan, Mexico.

Date:	December 31, 1926	Time of departure	: 9:08 A.M.
Distance:	160 miles	Time of landing:	10;58 A.M.
Weather:	Occasional heavy rain squalls, low clouds, poor visibility.	Elapsod time:	1 hr. 50 min.

- Route: Down the coast to Laguna Alvorado down the lagoon thence out on the coast again to a point within sight of Puerto Maxico - thence inland to Minatitlan, flying generally along the Coatsacoalcos River.
- Landing Facilities: An airdrome had been prepared by the flight agent. but since it appeared small and was of undertain quality as viewed from the air, a landing was made in the river. After inspecting the landing field on foot, the planes were moved to the prepared field which proved to be a very good one, though very small.

The coast line continued low with fairly good beaches and practically uninhabited but offered many places for safe landing of the amphibian planes. The banks of the river at Minatitlan are high and muldy and unsuitable to taxi out on.

We spent the afternoon in servicing, inspecting and cleaning the planes. In the evening the English Club gave a New Year's Eve dance to which the fliers were invited.

## 5. Minatitlan, Mexico - Salina Cruz, Mexico.

Date:	January 1, 1927	Time of	departure:	11:28 A.M.
Distance:	150 miles	Time of	landing:	12:48 P.M.
Weather:	A strong "norther" making air rough and the sea very rough.	Elap <b>s</b> od	time:	l hr. 20 Min.

Route: Followed the Coatsacoalcos River to the mountains - thence along the railroad through mountain pass until Saline Cruz was sighted - then direct to Salina Cruz.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay behind a breakwater.

All planes made a very successful take-off from the small field though using absolutely all of it and headed in loose formation toward the Pacific coast. The Continental Divide was crossed at 12:30. The country flown over was jungle valley and tree covered mountains with little opportunity for a landing in case of emergency except for part of the way in a narrow and crooked river.

The landing at Salina Grus was made difficult by a 75 mile wind which was blowing. The landing area was small since the high waves made it necessary to land behind the breakwater. In order to keep the planes on the beach, it was necessary to build wind brakes, using railroad ties. The wind storm blowing at Salina Crus made refueling and work on the engines difficult indeed.

Although Salina Cruz was our first supply base and we had expected to remain over a day to replenish our supplies and work on our planes, the adverse weather prompted a decision to move on early the next day. So we worked until after dark and made preparations for an early start.

# 6, Salina Crus, Maxico - Guatemala City, Guatemala.

Date:	January 2, 1987	Time of	departure	: 7:25 A.M.
Distance:	415 miles	Time of	landing:	12:15 P.M.
Weather:	Gale of 55 mile velocity blowing at take-off and continually for 100 miles, after which weather excellent.	Elapsed	time:	4 hrs. 50 min.

- Route: Along the coast to San Jose, Guatemala thence along the railroad through the mountain pass to Lake Amatitlan them direct to the landing field of Guatemala Gity.
- Landing Facilities: Landed on the airdrome of the Guatemalian Air Servies which is a field 5,000 fest above sea level on the outskirts of Guatemala City. The field is fairly good and ample for landing but rather short and with too many obstructions for the take-off of heavy planes at that altitude.

The take-off at Salina Grus was made difficult by the strong wind which was blowing. The soft sand on the beach interfered with getting into the water. It was an hour after the NEW YORK took off before the SAN ANTONIO could be gotten off the beach and into the water. The area behind the breakwater was too small to take off from and it was necessary to taxi out into the open ocean. The sea was running rather high but all planes managed to get off. The storm continued for about 100 miles down the coast, making it necessary to erab at an angle of approximately 45° in order to follow the scast line. ThereThe Pan-American Flight planes at Chiatemala City.



after, however, the wind died down and flying conditions were good.

The coast line was fairly straight and afforded several beaches which were smooth but rather steep and narrow. Occasional lagoons and river mouths formed possible landing places. A coastal plain consisting of undeveloped lands and jungle backed up by distant mountains extended the entire length of this day's flight. Few signs of civilisation were seen. Occasional Indian huts were seen with a few people and cattle. Shortly after crossing the Guatemalian border, the volcances - Fuego, Agua and Paceya - formed interesting spectacles, Fuego being active. The coast line was followed to San Jose, Guatemala. The flight them turned inland and climbed 8,000 feet in going through the mountain page.

On landing, the flight was met by the President, his entire Cabinet and all the high officials of the Government, accompanied by the American Minister, a guard of the Guatemalian Infantry and all of the Guatemalian Air Service with a large enthusiastic erowd of native population.

The 3rd and 4th of January were spent in work on the planes. Some interesting maintenance problems developed which are discussed fully under the chapter on Engineering and Maintenance. The evenings were spent in official calls on the President, the Secretary of Tar, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, and in attending a reception given by the American Club and a large formal dinner given by the Minister of War.

On the morning of the 5th at 9:50, the flight prepared to take off for San Salvador. The ST. LOUIS, SAN FRANCISCO and SAN ANTONIO, in turn, took off, cleared a large stone equeduct which ran along the lower edge of the field and high trees growing immediately behind by only a few inches and awaited the take-off of the NEW YORK and DETROIT. The NEW YORK was unable to clear the aqueduct, however, due to a skipping engine and her pilot cut the switches and landed in a rough spot of ground at the foot of the aqueduct. The other planes returned to the airdrame after seeing the NEW YORK'S forced landing. It was found that her landing mechanism had been wiped off and the hull had been damaged. After an inspection, it was decided to remove the landing gear entirely, seal up the hull, and prepare the plane to be flown as a water machine the remainder of the way to Panama. The period from the 5th to the 10th of January was spent in getting the NEW YORK in condition to continue the flight. All the personnel worked from daylight to dark in carrying out this plan. When repaired the plane was loaded on a flat car and taken to Lake Amatitlan and there unloaded in the water.

The officials of the Republic of Guatemala, particularly the Minister of War, the Commanding Officer of the Guatemalian Air Service and his pilots, were untiring in rendering assistance. Every possible courtesy and aid were afforded. The Republic of Guatemala left absolutely nothing undone to demonstrate their friendship for our personnel and our country.

The forced landing of the NEW YORK in a rough field adjacent to the airdrome at Guatemala City.



It was decided that the NEW YORK could be easily repaired in a few days and the whole flight felt a desire to keep all the planes together if possible, making up for delays of this character by shortening stops in other places or lengthening the daily flights. With five planes, however, it is almost an impossibility to carry out a policy of this sort and still keep up to schedule.

## 7. Quatemala City, Guatemala - San Salvador, Salvador.

Date:	January 11, 1927	Time of departure:	7:00 A.M.
Distance:	175 miles	Time of landing:	9:00 A.M.
Weather:	Strong winds and very bumpy, clear.	Elapsed time:	2 hours

- Route: From Guatemala City over Lake Amatitlan through the mountain pass to San Jose - along the coast to La Libertad, Salvador thence over the mountains to Lake Ilopango.
- Landing Facilities: Landed in Lake Hopango. Was unable to taxi out on the beach with the wheels down on account of the soft mid but left the wheels up and moored to the beach.

The experience with the take-off from Guatemals on the 5th had shown the inadvisability of attempting to take the full load off the airdrome at that altitude. Hence the gasoline supply was reduced to just sufficient to allow a safe margin to reach the next stop and the remaining fuel, together with all the supplies and the alternate pilots, was transferred overland by truck to San Salvador. Four of the planes took off from the landing field with the lightened load without difficulty,

flow over Lake Amatitlan and were joined by the NEW YORK which Major Dargue had succeeded in taking off from the lake, and the five flow to San Salvador.

There are no landing facilities on the route from Lake Amatitlan through the mountain pass to the coast. There are occasional beaches along the coast to La Libertad, Salvador, but from La Libertad over the mountains to Lake Hopango there is nothing but mountains and no possibility for a forced landing. The terrain along the coast gradually changed from the low, swampy and jungle type to a more rugged and even mountainous character as Salvador was approached. Lake Hopango afforded an excellent landing place. It is twelve miles from the expitel and is in a bowl of high mountains but is sufficient in area for landing and take-off. On this leg of the flight the air was rough and to our left the mountains were high. Isalco Volcano, just as we entered Salvador, made an interesting sight, since at 20 minute intervals it throws out a burst of black smoke. It forms an excellent landmark as it can be seen for many miles.

The 12th of January was spent in refueling the planes, replacing the baggage and getting everything in readiness for take-off on the 13th. At 4:00 P.M., the letter from President Coolidge was delivered to the President of El Salvador. He was much interested in aviation and had worked out a route of his own for the passage of planes between San Salvador and the United States. At 5 o'clock in the afternoon the personnel of the flight attended a reception at the American Legation, and at 8 o'clock a large dinner given by the Secretary of War. The Secretary of War was the President-elect of Salvador and took office March 1st.

The flying field of the Salvadorian Air Corps was visited. It is a fairly good airdrome but rather short and high for our planes as they were loaded. Their Air Corps had 12 planes on the field most of which were old. Only six seemed in commission to fly.

### 8. San Salvador, Salvador - Amapala, Honduras.

Date:	January 13, 1927	Time of depa	rture: 7:15 A.M.
Distance:	130 miles	Time of land	ling: 9:30 A.M.
Weather;	Clear with strong gusty winds.	Elapsed time	: 2 hrs. 15 min

- Route: From Lake Ilopango to the coast just south of La Libertad thence down the coast to the Gulf of Fonseca to a landing in the little bay behind Tigre Island on which Amapals is located.
- Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay which is fairly well protected from ocean swells by the small mountainous island on which Amapala is located.

We arose at 5:20 A.M. since we desired an early departure and Lake Hopango is an hour's drive by automobile from the city. We took off at 7:15 A.M., flying out of the bowl in which the lake is located, circled over San Salvador, saw Volcano Salvador back of the town which a few years ago melted away on one side and did so much destruction and proceeded to the coast just south of La Libertad. The area from the lake to the coast affords no landing facilities. There are a few beaches between La Libertad and the Gulf of Fonseca which an amphibian might be able to use. The water on the day we flew, however, was fairly rough and a landing would have been difficult. The coast line is fairly rugged. Immediately upon lending the NEW YORK and ST. LOUIS were serviced that they might continue their trip to Puntarenas, Costa Riea, since it was planned to have the ST. LOUIS accompany the NEW YORK into Panama without making any intermediate stops except those necessary for refueling, this in order that work might be started at once on the damaged landing gear and hull of the NEW YORK in order to have that plane continue with the flight from Panama southward. The servicing was unique at this stop, since the gasoline drums were rolled out into the water, the beach being too middy to bring the planes up on it. The drums floating in the water beside the planes were held in the upright position while the gasoline was pumped out of them into the tanks. Captain Woolsey, accompanied by Lieutenant Whitehead, was selected to pilot the NEW YORK to Panama, and Major Dargue transferred from the NEW YORK to the DETROIT.

At 5:30 in the afternoon Major Dargue, accompanied by Captains MoDaniel and Eaker, left for Tegucigalpa, the capital of Honduras. They were accompanied from Amapala to San Lorenzo by General Williams, local commandant of troops. From San Lorenzo the party traveled overland to Tegucigalpa by mountain trails, the distance of approximately 80 miles requiring about six and one-half hours. They arrived in Tegucigalpa at 12:30 midnight. On the following day, the 14th, Major Dargue, Captain MoDaniel and Captain Eaker, in company with Mr. Summerlin, the American Minister, called on the President, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, and the Minister of War. A reception was given by the government officials

The President of Honduras, members of his cabinet, American Minister Mr. Summerlin, and members of the flight at the American Legation in Tegucigalpa.



in Tegucigalpa at the International Club at 11 o'clock. The President, members of his Cabinet, members of Congress, and other high officials attended, Congress taking a recess for the purpose. At 12:30 Mr. Summerlin gave a luncheon and at 2 o'clock the officers departed on the return trip to Amapala, reaching there at 10:00 P.M.

A flight from Amapala to Tegucigalpa was considered impracticable due to the inadequate landing facilities in the vicinity of the capital city. The city is located up in the mountains over a mile high and the intervening country between it and the coast is exceedingly high and rough. The small landing field was examined and it was found that the Advance Officer was correct in his estimate that the field was inadequate for an amphibian airplane at that altitude.

# 9. Amapala, Honduras - Managua, Hicaragua.

Dates	January 15, 1927	Time of departs	1701 7:30 A.M.
Distance:	140 miles	Time of landing	: 10:05 A.M.
Weather:	Excellent	Elapsed time:	2 hrs. 35 min.

- Route: From Amapala to Pt. Coseguina thence down the coast to 15 miles south of Corinto - thence inland to Lake Managua and along the shore to the city of Managua.
- Landing Facilities: Landed in Lake Managua and taxied to a position in front of the central portion of the city, anchored and went ashore in small boats.

Immediately after taking off the flight proceeded over Geoeguina Volcano in order to get a view of its crater. At this point the flight became separated. The NEW YORK proceeded inland on the direct route. The SAN ANTONIO and SAN PRANCINCO flew around the volcano since they could not get sufficient altitude before reaching the mountain and followed the coast line. The coast line between Pt. Coseguina and Corinto offers little facility for landing since it is mountainous with the rocks coming down into the sea. The harbor made by the river's mouth at Gorinte offers a protected landing place. From Corinto to Lake Managua the country is fairly flat, being comprised generally of sugar plantations. From Momotombo Voleano at the northwestern end of Lake Managua to Managua along the shores of the lake, it is possible to make a water landing except when strong winds are blowing and the lake is probably too rough. In the Gulf of Fonseea hear Coseguina Volcano the flight saw a U.S. destroyer on patrol duty and at Gorinto we passed over two United States naval vessels lying in the harbor.

Upon arrival over Managua the sity was circled and a landing was made in the lake in front of the town. Finding that there was no beach, the planes were anchored and a small Mavy detachment took the personnel ashore in boats. We were met by the American Minister, Mr. Eberhardt, who took us to the legation. The commander of the Flight called on the President and delivered the letter from President Coolidge. After luncheon at the legation, the flight took off for Funtarenas.

# 10. Managua, Micaragua - Puntarenas, Costa Rica.

Date:	January 15, 1927	Time of departure: ]	.:20 P.M.
Distance:	230 miles	Time of landing: 3	150 P.M.
Weather:	Strong gusty winds	Elapsed time: 2 hr	s. 30 min.

- Route: Along the railroad from Managua to the shores of Lake Nicaragua just south of Grenada - down the lake to Sapoa - thence directly over the mountains to Salinas Bay - thence along the coast over the Gulf of Papagaya to Pt. Culebra - thence across the peninsula, following the river to Nicoya Gulf - down the gulf to Puntarenas, Costa Rica.
- Landing Facilities: Landed in the small gulf behind the town separated from the ocean by the point of sand on which Puntarenas is located. There were no facilities for beaching the planes so they were anchored close in shore.

This was one of the roughest legs of the flight yet flown. It was particularly bumpy over the Gulf of Papagaya. We passed over a United States destroyer anchored in the little roadstead at Brito. En route down Lake Micaragua another active volcano, Santiago, was pouring out very great volumes of partially discolored anoke.

That portion of the flight from Managua to the lower end of Lake Nicaragua affords landing facilities. From the lower end of Lake Nicaragua across the mountains to the coast there is no opportunity for a safe landing. The coast line from Brito south is precipitous with only a very few stretches of protected water. Puntarenas has a protected harbor where water landings can be made safely. From Puntarenas the personnel of the flight with the exception of two officers, proceeded to San Jose, the capital, arriving there at 1:15 in the morning. The 16th was spent in diplomatic calls and functions. Called on the American Minister at 2:30; on the President at 3 o'clock and delivered the letter from President Goolidge; from 3:50 to 5:00 P.M. attended a reception at the home of the American Minister; from 5:00 to 7:00 P.M. a reception and dance at the Union Club; and at 7 o'clock the officials of Costa Rice gave a formal dinner to the flight personnel which was attended by the President and members of his Cabinet and all the high officials of the government. Returned by special train on the morning of the 17th, arriving at Puntarenas at 5:00 P.M.

#### 11. Puntarenas, Costa Rica - Devid, Panama.

Date:	January 18, 1927	Time of depart	are: 7:30 A.M.
Distance:	240 miles	Time of landin	g: 10:30 A.M.
Weather:	Excellent	Elapsed time:	3 hours.
Route:	the Gulf of Dulce	to Osa Peninsula - thene to P. Burica - across the - thence to David.	
Landing F	cellent	m the land field at David airdrome which has often 'rom France Field.	

Aside from the passage across the two peninsulas, the route

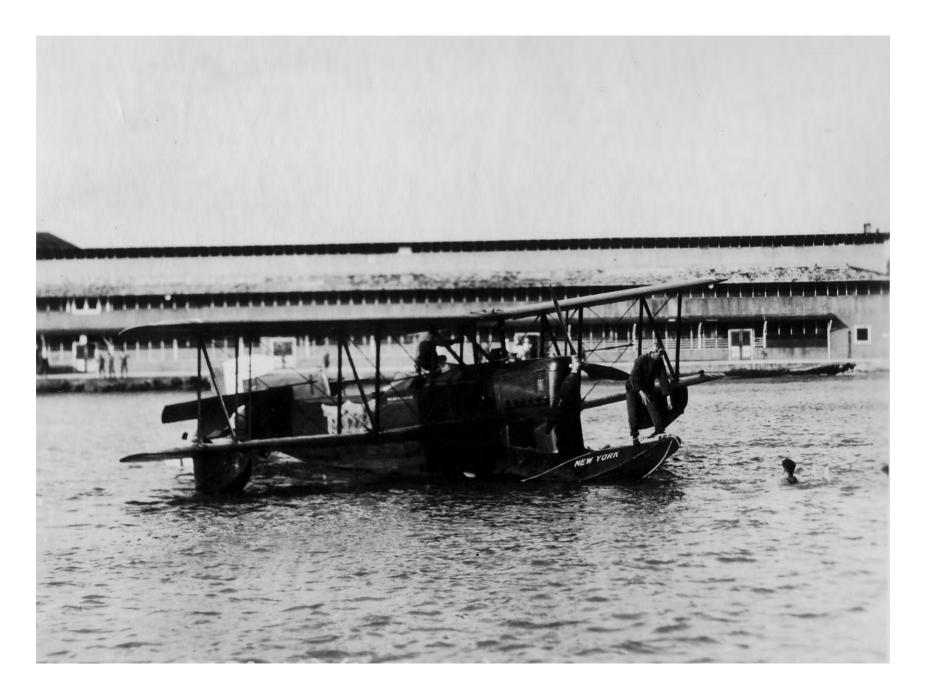
was good since many little harbors afforded opportunity for sheltered landing in case of possible forced landings. At David we were not by three planes from France Field. After refueling and a hasty luncheon tendered by the government officials, the flight took off accompanied by a formation from France Field for the Army airdrome at the Atlantic end of the Canal.

# 12. David, Panama - France Field, Canal Zone.

Date:	January 18, 1927	Time of departure:	2:05 P.M.
Distance:	250 miles	Time of landing:	5:35 P.M.
Weather:	Clear with gusty winds.	Elapsed time: 3	hours 30 min.
Route:	From David to the const nea coast to Port Muevo - theme along the coast to Chamma Pt the Bay of Panama - themes Panama City - along the Cam France Field.	e inland to Aguadula inland across th along the coast to E	ne - thense ne Point to Salboa and

Landing Facilities: Landed in the prepared Army Air Corps airdrome at Prance Field.

The flight was uneventful until near Chame Pt. when formations of airplanes from France Field began to meet the flight. In all twentyseven planes eventually joined our flight, following us on over Balboa and Panama City through the Canal to Cristobal to our landing place on France Field. The flight was not upon landing by General Martin, Department Commander, Governor Arosemena representing the President, and The NEW YORK, the Flagplane of the Pan-American Flight, in the north harbor at France Field, Panama, Canal Zone.



the Commanding Officer and Air Corps personnel at France Field.

Upon arrival it was found that Captain Woolsey and Lieutenant Thompson in the MEW YORK and the ST. LOUIS had arrived on scheduled time in the afternoon of the second day after they had left our flight at Amapala, having stopped overnight for refueling at Puntarenas and having made a non-stop flight from Puntarenas to Panama.

On January 19th the flight commander flow from France Field to Panama City, accompanied by Colonel Fisher, the Commanding Officer at France Field, and made calls on General Martin, the Mmerican Minister - Dr. South, the Panamanian Minister of Foreign Affairs, and on the President of the Republic of Panama. On this date, from 5:00 to 7:00 P.M., the entire flight attended a reception given by Air Corps personnel of the Canal Zone at the Strangers' Club.

On January 20th all of the personnel devoted the entire day to work on the planes getting them in readiness for the remainder of the trip. The maintenance and engineering work done is explained in detail in Chapter IX - Engineering and Maintenance. The flight commender, however, at 10:00 A.M. of this date, called on Governor Arosemena, Governor of the State of Colon.

On January 21st three members of the flight, accompanying the flight leader, flew to Albrook Field on the Pacific end of the Ganal Zone, proceeded to the Presidential Palace in Panama City and attended

a luncheon from 12:30 P.M. to 3:30 P.M., tendered by the President of Panama to the members of the flight. The other members of the flight continued with the work that was in progress on the planes at France Field.

On January 22nd work was completed on the planes and they were flown from the landing field to the harbor in front of the field, landed and taxied up on the concrete apron in front of the hangar line, where they were reserviced. This precaution was taken due to the fact that the prevailing wind condition made it necessary in taking off from the field to fly directly toward the hangar line. With the planes fully loaded the distance was none too great and it was considered safer to take off from the water.

The Air Corps personnel at France Field worked untiringly and did everything humanly possible to assist the flight and to place the planes in first class condition.

A map showing the route of the Second Division of the Pan-American Flight. The numbers give straight line distances which differ slightly from the actual mileage flown.



SECOND DIVISION Panama Valdivia

#### CHAPTER III.

### SECOND DIVISION

QT

# France Field, C.Z. - Valdivia, Chile.

# 1. France Field, Canal Zone - Barranguilla, Colombia.

Date:	January 23, 1927	Time of departure: 9:45 A.M.
Distance:	475 miles	Time of landing: 4:15 P.H.
Weather:	Clear but very rough with strong head winds.	Elapsed time; 6 hrs. 50 min.
Dente.		

- Route: Down the coast of Panama to Cape Tiburon thence across the Guif of Darien to the mainland of Colombia - thence along the Colombian coast to the mouth of the Magdalena River - up the Magdalena to Barranquilla.
- Landing Facilities: In the water in the mouth of the Magdalena River and taxled up in the hangars of the SCADTA Company.

The five planes taxied into the water and out in the little bay in front of the hangars at 8:30 A.M. Take-off conditions were not the best, since the water was quite rough and the wind was not blowing in the same direction the swells were running. It was necessary, therefore, to take off at about a  $45^{\circ}$  angle either to the wind or to the direction of the swell. This is a considerable handloap since, when fully loaded, it is very desirable to take an amphibian off directly into the wind. It is also distinctly advisable to take off directly across whatever shop there is unless the swells are sufficiently wide apart to permit of a take-off in the trough. All the planes attempted to take off. However, the SAN ANTONIO damaged her hull to such an extent that while taxiing in she took enough water to sink and went down by the bow until she rested on the bottom of the bay. Fortunately, however, she had been gotten close to shore by this time. The HEW YORK also damaged her hull and it was considered advisable to leave her at France Field for repairs. At 9:45 A.M., therefore, the remaining three planes, the SAN FRANCISCO, DETROIT and ST. LOUIS, proceeded on toward Barranquills, being accompanied for the first fifty miles by two photographic planes from France Field.

The trade winds blow very strong against us all the way. A couple of photographe DH-s from France Field accompanied us as far as Forto Cabello. We flow very low in order to reduce the opposition of the wind as much as possible. Flying along the coast of Panama is very picturesque, since the low, sandy, palm-studded islands are thickly populated by the San Blas Indians. In crossing the Gulf of Darien, the flight was cut of sight of land for several minutes. The sea below was very rough. Shortly after crossing the gulf, the ST. LOUIS had a forced landing in the rough sea. After changing spark plugs and cleaning carburetor jets, they took off in a heavy sea and Flying along the coast of Panama on route to Barranquilla, Colombia. Strong trade winds were blowing, as the condition of the water indicates.

.



joined the flight at Barranquilla. The propeller blades were bent from striking the water and the radiator was leaking. The SAN FRANCISCO and DETROIT proceeded after dropping a message to the ST. LOUIS and landed at Barranquilla at 4:15 P.M. with very little gasoline left. The ST. LOUIS arrived just at dark. The coast of Colombia offered few sheltered places for water landings, though the beaches in many places appeared to be ideal to taxi out on. The Caribbean Sea was too rough for safe landing due to the trade winds.

The SCADTA Company, a German company operating an air line up and down the Magdalena River, afforded us hangar space at Barranquilla and did everything possible to assist the flight. The water in the Magdalena River was very rough due to the strong winds.

A call was made on the Governor of the State by half of the flight personnel present and preparation made for an early departure up the Magdalena the next morning. The American Solony gave a reception and dance in the evening.

# 2. Barranquilla, Colombia - Barrance Bermeja, Colombia.

Date:January 24, 1927Time of departure: 8:20 A.M.Distance:300 milesTime of landing: 12:05 P.M.Weather:GoodElapsed time: 5 hrs. 45 min.Route:Up the Magdalena River

Landing Facilities: Landed in the river and anchored to the shore.

The propeller blades on the ST. LOUIS had been straightened but the leak in the radiator was not discovered until after starting the motor for the trip up the river. Consequently, the ST. LOUIS was left at Barranquilla to have the radiator repaired and the SAN PRAE. CISCO and the DETROIT proceeded on up the Magdalema River.

Stop was made at Barrance Bermeja for refueling only. This point was selected because it was the site of an American oil colony. The oil company struck off a special distillation of gasoline for the flight. The general route of the river was followed. The banks on either side were jungle. The country is generally low and flat with mountains in the far distance. The river afforded an opportunity for landing by merely using the precaution of avoiding sand bars and floating driftwood. Occasional river boats were seen and a few scattered settlements bordered the river. Refueling at Bermeja Barranca on the bank of the Magdalena River. An American oil company located only a few hundred yards from the scene struck off a special distillation of gasoline for the flight.



5. Barranca Bermeja, Colombia - Girardot, Colombia.

Date:January 24, 1927Time of departure:1:15 P.M.Distance:275 milesTime of landing:4:50 P.M.Weather:Cloudy with occasional<br/>showersElapsed time:5 hrs. 15 min.

Route: Up the Magdalena River

Landing Facilities: In the river at Girardot. The river here is narrow and erocked with vertical cliffs and the water is very swift.

The first 150 miles of the flight was over the river, both banks of which were jungle. Thereafter, the country grew mountainous. It was generally possible, however, to land in the river. Landing at Girardot was made difficult on account of the fact that the river was crooked and the water wift. The planes were moored to the bank in front of the SCADTA hangar.

At 7:00 P.M. Major Dargue, accompanied by Captain Eaker and Captain Woolsey, departed for Bogota, the capital of Colombia. The landing field is approximately 9,000 feet high and partially surrounded by mountains and the city, so it was considered inadvisable to visit it by air. The night of the 24th-25th of January was spent in Esperanza at a hotel half way up the mountains. Early on the morning of the 25th the party continued by special train, accompanied by Colombian officials. The DETROIT, moored to the bank of the Magdalena River, Girardot. It was necessary to run the motor at 1200 r.p.m. just to hold one's position in the river against the strong current. The planes were tied to the bank at a point where eddy currents helped to hold them.

In the left background is seen a Junker hydro-airplane with inclined track leading to hangar high up on the bank.



to Bogota, arriving there at 10:00 A.M. At the railroad station the party passed through a double line of police escort. The day was spent in making calls on the President, the Minister of War and the American Minister, and attending a luncheon given by the Minister of War and a reception given by the President. At 10:00 P.M. we departed on a special train for Girardot, arriving there at 7 o'clock in the morning. There being no sleeper on the train, the personnel got little or no sleep that night.

Lieutenant Benton remained with the planes which were left at Girardot while the others visited Bogota.

## 4. Girardot, Colombia - Barranca Bermeja, Colombia.

Date:	January 26,	1927	Time	of	departure:	9:00 A. <b>H</b> .
Distance:	275 miles		Time	of	landing:	12:00 Noon
Weather:	Cloudy with showers	occasional	Elap	sed.	time:	5 hours

Route: Down the Magdalena River

Landing Facilities: Landed in the river and moored to the bank.

The landing was again made here for refueling only. Americans in charge of the Tropical Oil Company told us that there had been a general shipping strike declared with considerable fighting while we were in Bogota. As we were moored to the bank refueling our planes, we At the SCADTA headquarters at Girardot, Colombia.



noted many strikers on boats being taken down the river by the local authorities. About fifty were killed in the fighting.

The amphibians had no difficulty in landing or taking off in the river. The river is very muddy and has much floating debris. Servicing was done from gasoline drums and the gasoline was handed in buckets from the bank to the nose of the plane, then passed back to the furmels.

### 5. Barrance Bermeja, Celombia - Barranquilla, Colombia.

Date:	January 28, 1927	Time of	departure:	1:10 P.M.
Distance:	SOO miles	Time of	landing	4:45 P.M.
Weather:	Fair with cross winds	Elapsed	time: 3	hrs. 35 min.
Route:	Down the Magdalena River			

Landing Facilities: Landed in the Magdalena River in front of the SCADTA hangar, let down wheels and taxied up into the hangar for refueling.

Upon arriving at Barranquilla, it was found that the ST. LOUIS was ready to depart and it was decided the three planes should proceed to Cartagens for the night. The Magdalena River at Barranquilla showing the SCADTA hangar at the bend in the estuary. On account of the strong trade winds the flight had to land in rather rough water straight across the river.



#### 6. Barranquilla, Colombia - Cartagena, Colombia.

Date:	January 26, 1927	Time of	departure: 5:40 Pa.
Distance:	75 miles	Time of	landing: 6:25 PM.
Weather:	Fair with strong winds	Elapsed	time: 45 min.
Route:	Along the coast from the Cartagena.	mouth of	the Magdalena to
ten Alman Var			1

Landing Facilities: Landed in the protected harbor and moored the planes to the beach, being unable to taxi out on account of the soft mud.

All three planes took off but the ST. LOUIS landed again, apparently with engine trouble. The DETROIT followed it down in accord with prearranged schedule while the SAN FRANCISCO Gircled. As it was late the SAN FRANCISCO proceeded to Cartagens and reached there just before dark. Thirty minutes later the DETROIT came in. She had landed, discovered that the ST. LOUIS merely had minor engine trouble which they could repair themselves and had come on to join the SAN FRANCISCO at Cartagens. The ST. LOUIS remained overnight at Barranquilla and joined the other two planes early in the forencon of January 27th.

The personnel of the flight spent the evening at a banquet given by the Governor of the Dept. of Atlantico followed by a reception and dance given by the American colony at the Andean Club. The forenoon of the 27th was spent in making a tour of this most interesting city. Cartagens still has the old wall which was built to protect it

Pan-American Flight planes moored to the beach at Cartagena, Colombia.



from the pirates. Back of the town is the citadel and monastery located on a high hill. This point, Morgan, the pirate, failed to take when he sacked the city.

## 7. Cartagena, Colombia - France Field, Canal Zone.

Date:	January 27, 1927	Time of departure:	12:10 P.M.
Distance:	400 miles	Time of landing:	4:80 P.M.
Wenther:	Cloudy with occasional rain showers	Elapsed time:	4 hrs. 20 min.
Route:	Along the coast of Colombia	to the Gulf of Dar:	ion - across

Route: Along the coast of Colombia to the Gulf of Darien to Cape Tiburon - across the coast of Panama from Cape Tiburon to France Field.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the prepared Army Air Corps airdrome at France Field.

The three planes took off shortly after noon and proceeded over the same route which had been previously followed by the flight, arriving at France Field at 4:30 P.M.

The 28th of January was spent in working on the planes and engines in preparation for the flight down the west coast of South America. It was found that the NEW YORK had been repaired and the dog ship, the first article of the amphibian contract, which had been shipped from San Antonio to France Field, was made ready to continue with the flight as the new SAN ANTONIO.

# 8. France Field, Canal Zone - Buenaventura, Colombia.

Date:	January 29, 1927	Time of	departure:	9:50 A.M.
Distance:	425 miles	Time of	lending:	3:30 P.M.
Weather:	Showers	Elapsed	time: 51	urs. 40 min.

- Houte: Through the Canal to Panama City along the coast of Panama to the coast of Colombia - along the coast of Colombia to Busnaventura.
- Landing Facilities: Buenaventura affords a good protected harbor. Landing was made in the water and the planes were moored to buoys.

The five planes flew formation over the Canal Zone, circling over Panama City, and proceeded down the coast of Panama, being accompanied by an escort of planes from France Field for the first 50 miles. At about the 100 mile mark, the ST. LOUIS broke a landing wire and turned back. As had been previously agreed, the DETROIT turned back to accompany her. These two planes returned to France Field, repaired the difficulties with the ST. LOUIS which are described under the engineering report, and rejoined the flight on the second day thereafter at Tumaco, Colombia. The three remaining planes proceeded on down the coast of Colombia to Buenaventura.

The coast of Panama and Colombia over this route for the first 200 miles was mountainous and heavily wooded right down to the sea. Thereafter, the country became flat and mangrove swamps extended to the water's edge, there being no beaches. A forced landing might have been made in the mouths of some of the small rivers coming out of the swamps.

A delegation from Cali, Colombia, came down to Buenaventura and gave a large dinner to the members of the flight on the evening of the 29th. The trip to Cali which had been planned was abandoned on account of a railroad strike.

## 9. Buenaventura, Colombia - Tumaco, Colombia.

Date:	January 30, 1927	Time of	departure:	3:05 P.M.
Distance:	200 miles	Time of	landing:	5:30 P.M.
Weather:	Good	Elapsed	time: 2 h	rs. 25 min.

Route: Along the coast line.

Landing Facilities: Landed in a protected harbor on the shore of which the village of Turnaco was built; unable to taxi out on the beach but pulled the planes in as near shore as possible with the wheels up. At low tide they were high and dry.

A false start was made from Buenaventurs for after getting about fifteen miles out the SAN FRANCISCO developed a leak in the radiator and quickly retraced its path to the harbor from which we had departed. All planes returned and landed for a short time until the SAN FRANCISCO was again ready to depart.

The country flown over between Buenaventura and Tumaco along the coast was heavily timbered, largely of mangrove, making a dismal swampy expanse. The Pacific has heavy swells and only the river mouths, which generally were filled with sand bars, would afford any possibility of safe landing in event of trouble. These would be of little use if any damage were done to the plane which could not be repaired by its personnel, for there are no roads or railroads in this section and communication with the outside world would be impossible except by boat. The whole coast line along here is practically uninhabited. The flight flew low and the only evidence of habitation at all was one hut and a few battle.

The landing at Jumace was the first time that airplanes had ever been seen at this little city with the result that the whole population flocked to the beach to view our ships.

Shortly after landing, it began to rain very hard. The planes were left under guard with instructions to push them out into the water as the tide began to recede in order to keep them alloat. This, however, the guard failed to do and when we returned to the planes at daylight on the morning of January 31st, we found them as high on the beach as it was possible to get them, with the result that our departure was delayed a day.

The day was spont in going over the planes and engines checking and cleaning. When the engine of the SAN ANTONIO was run up for test it developed a peruliar metallic sound. Careful examination

brought out the fact that the main thrust bearing was defective. It was apparent that it would be dangerous to attempt to continue the flight with this engine. It was decided, therefore, to leave the SAM ANTONIO behind to await the shipment of an engine from Panama. Telegraphic request was sent to Panama for a new motor to be shipped by special boat. In the afternoon the ST. LOUIS and DETROIT arrived from Buenaventura and rejoined the flight.

## 10. Tumaco, Colombia - Guayaquil, Boundor.

Date:	February 1, 1927	Time of departure: 9:50 A.M.
Distance:	475 miles	Time of landing: 5:55 P.M.
Weather:	Very heavy rains during a large portion of the flight	Elapsed time: 6 hrs. 5 min.

- Route: Along the coast to Pts. Galera across Pts. Galera inland thence along the coast of Reuador to the Bulf of Guayaquil thence over the Guayaquil River to the city.
- Landing Facilities: Landed in the river which was very swift and full of floating islands and much debris, and tied up to piles which had been driven in the center of the stream.

On this leg of the flight we passed into the equatorial rain belt and crossed the equator. For over 100 miles it rained so hard that the planes could not keep in sight of each other. The DETROIT made a landing in a small estuary after passing through the heavy rain and the personnel signalled that they could remedy their trouble and for the remainder of the flight to continue. For the first 200 miles of this trip, the character of the country was little changed, heavily wooded, with no opportunity for forced landing except in small river mouths. In many cases the mountains extended to the water's edge. The last 200 miles the character of the country wholly changed. The mountains which came down to the water's edge were largely barren of any vegetation whatever. We were approaching the rainless coast of South America.

The landing in the river at Guayaquil was made only after watching for a clear area large enough to get into, and then the boats that dashed madly about gave a great deal of worry to us. One boat innocently out the NEW YORK loose in an effort to help and the swift current carried it crashing back into the SAN FRANCISCO. Fortunately, only the stabilizer of the NEW YORK was damaged.

The heat in Guayaquil was intense, the worst that had been encountered. The planes and engine became so hot that one could not hold on to them bare handed. It was necessary to dip the wrenches and tools in water before they could be held in working on the equipment.

The population of Guayaquil showed great interest in the planes and personnel and, upon going ashore, the crowds were so dense that it was impossible to make progress through the streets. Eventually the personnel reached the palace of the Governor and were re-

At Paita, Peru, the planes were beached in the back yard of the Hotel Pacifico in which the flight remained over night.



seived most cordially. In the evening there was a large formal banquet. Torrential rains poured throughout the night.

The forenoon of February 2nd was spent in making official calls and in servicing the planes. The servicing was rendered somewhat difficult on account of the swift stream. It was necessary to bring gasoline alongside the planes in small boats and use the refuelling pumps.

## 11. Guayaquil, Ecuador - Paita, Paru.

Date:	Pebruary 2, 1927	Time of	departure:	1:00 P.M.
Distance:	250 miles	Time of	landing:	4:15 P.M.
Weather:	Light showers at first - later excellent	Elapsod	time: 3 hr	s. 15 min.
Route:	Down the river to the Gulf coast of Peru over Tumber			
<b>.</b>			5	- Andres

Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay at Paita, which is fairly well protected, and taxied out on the beach.

Shortly after leaving the Gulf of Guayaquil, the flight passed over Puerto Pizarro and Tumbez, circling both places since, in the original flight schedule, Tumbez was one of the refueling points.

The northern coast of Peru over which this flight carried us was barren and the population centered principally around the oil discoveries. At Point Parinas literally thousands of oil derricks were seen, particularly near Talara and Negritos. Shortly after landing at Paita, Peru. The flight officers did all servicing and maintenance work and are shown about to start this task.



About 140 miles from Guayaquil, the DETROIT landed in the open ocean on account of motor trouble. The engine was missing to such an extent that its pilot considered it advisable to land. Some plugs were changed, the carburstor jets drained, and the plane followed the flight, arriving at Paita only a short time after the other planes. This was one of the few days that the Pacific was calm.

A banquet was given to the flight in the Hotel Pacifico in the evening.

### 12. Paita, Peru - Chimbote, Peru.

Date:	February 3, 192	7 T <b>ime</b>	of departure	: 8:30 A.M.
Distance:	325 miles	Time	of landing:	12:50 P.M.
Weather:	Excellent	Elaps	ed time: 4)	hrs. 20 min.
Route:	Along the coast	•		
Landing Fa		d in the bay whic in the mouth of t		

land in the mouth of the bay and taxied out on the beach. The beach was fairly steep but it was possible to get entirely out of the water.

This portion of the coast line was generally barren and deserted. We had encountered the "Bainless Coast of South America" where, we were informed, not a drop of rain has fallen for the last 34 years. There were barren hills, deserted plains, sand dunes and great stretches of sandy coast line where not a sign of life was seen. The few small cities were apparently at the locations of mineral and oil wealth. A few small streams made from the melting mow of the distant Andes caused thin lines of green to point seaward.

The flight circled over Salaverry and Trujillo and dropped messages. At Salaverry, which we had marked as an emergency stop, a large crowd had gathered and were on the beach as we passed over. Automobiles raced up and down the beach to show us how good it was for landing but it was not too wide and the ocean was rough A similar beach ran for miles south of Salaverry. On landing in Chimbote we found a Peruvian seeplane which had come up from Lima to meet us. The landing at Chimbote was for refueling only.

### 13. Chimbote, Peru - Lima, Peru.

Date:	February 3, 1927	Time of departure: 5:15 P.M.
Distance:	275 miles	Time of landing: 6:05 P.M.
Weather:	Good	Elapsed time: 2 hrs. 50 min.
Route:	Along the coast to Callao p t the general direction of the	hence inland to Lima, following railroad.

Landing Facilities: Landed on the military sirdrome at Las Palmas about 10 miles south of Lime.

The Peruvian seaplane with its two officers joined our formation on this leg of the flight.

On this stretch of the coast there was no vegetation whatever except for a few hundred yards on each side of the few rivers which came

down to the coast. A plain or low hills extended from the shore back for a few miles, then mountains rose to an altitude of several thousand feet. About 100 miles from Callao, a Curtiss Oriole airplane met us which was flown by Mr. Elmer Fawcett, an American who was engaged in commercial aviation at Lima.

The flight circled Barranca to permit the Peruvian seaplane to oatch up with us and, upon arrival at Lima, circled the city, then landed on the military aviation field about 10 miles out where we were not by the American Minister, by Colonel Juan Leguis - the son of the President and Chief of their Air Corps - together with a large enthusiastic crowd. The Peruvian Air Corps removed their planes and put ours in their hangars and afforded us every aid and assistance. A reception was held in the club at the flying field shortly after the landing.

The night of February Srd we were allowed to rest. On the 4th and 5th, practically the whole of each day was spent in working on the planes. The evenings were taken up with social and diplomatic functions. On the 4th a luncheon was given by the Air Service officers and was a real "get-together" occasion. In the evening a banquet was given by the Minister of War, after which the American Ambassador, Mr. Poindexter, entertained on the roof until 2:00 A.M.

On the 5th a call was made on the President at his office and on the members of his Cabinet.

14. Lima, Peru - Pisco, Peru.

Date:	February 6, 1927	Time of	departure: 9:15 A.	¥.
Distance:	150 miles	Time of	landing: 11:00 A.	X.
Weather:	Fog and low clouds	Elapsed	time: 1 hr. 45 min	•
Route:	From Lima to the coast south coast line to Pisco.	of Callao	- thence along the	
Landing Pa	cilities: Landed on a sandy p of the town. It is	lain near sufficies	the coast just back at in extent and goo	đ

except for small stones and some soft sand.

This portion of the coast of Peru consists of sandy wastes with very high mountains rising only a few miles back from the coast. Considerable fog was encountered but it was low and we passed above it, seldom losing the shore line from sight. The landing at Pisco was intended to be of short duration for refueling only. At noon, when taxiing for takeoff, the NEW YORK blow out a tire. It was necessary to buy an automobile tire for replacement and by the time the repair had been effected there was not sufficient daylight to continue to the next stop, hence the flight remained at Pisco overnight.

A Peruvian DH had preceded our flight to Pisco that morning in order to make all arrangements as this stop was not on the original schedule. We shipped fuel ahead from Lima to be used at Pisco.

#### 15. Pisso, Peru - Ilo, Peru.

Date:	February 7, 1927	Time of departure:	8:00 A.M.
Distance:	475 miles	Time of landing:	1:50 P.M.
Weathor:	Clear with strong winds	Elapsed time: 5 h	ars. 50 min.
Route:	From Pisco south along the the coast past Lomas, Islay		

Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay, went ashore and examined available landing facilities. Decided upon a road which ran back of the town, landed in this road and parked the planes in a flat area behind the town.

The coast continued to be practically barren except for the banks of small streams which came down to the coast at wide intervals. Mountains often rose directly out of the sea to an altitude of 7,000 or 8,000 feet. There were very few places which could be used for landing, since the swells of the Pacific break high upon the rocky cliffs. The ocean is not satisfactory for landing on account of these high swells. The flight had originally planned to land at Mollendo but the Advance Officer had warned that this was one of the roughest roadsteads in the world and that there were no landing facilities evailable. As the flight passed over Mollendo, it could be seen that the Advance Officer's estimate of the situation was correct for it would hardly have been possible for an amphibian, or any other plane for that matter, to land in the bay at Mollendo. The harbor at Ho is not good and there are no beaches whatever, - it is practically an open roadstead. Since the planes were to be left at Ho for about ten days while the trip was made to La Pas, Bolivia, and return, it was decidedly advisable to get them out of the water. The surrounding hills and sandy plains were secured for a suitable landing field. Late in the afternoon, it was determined to land in the road running across a sandy plain behind the town. The planes were moved to this point without difficulty. Lieutenant Weddingtom remained with the planes while the remaining personnel - namely, Major Dargue, Captains Eaker and Woolsey, and Lieutenants Thompson, Whitehead, Benton, and Fairshild - took the trip to La Pas, the capital of Bolivia.

### 16. The Visit to La Par, Bolivia.

On the morning of February 8th, the party departed in a small launch across the bay to Mollendo, arriving at that point at 4:30 after a long, slow and tiresome boat trip, tossing about in the swell of the Pacific with little food and water. Had lunch at 5:00 P.M. and departed on a special train for Arequipa, Peru, arriving at 11:20 P.M., where we were met by a large delegation of civil and military officials. It was necessary to delay the 9th and 10th waitaing for a boat across Lake Titicaca.

At Arequipa, Peru, the flight personnel, by Act of the municipal governing body, were made "Distinguished Citizens of the City". The Mayor of the city is delivering an address of welcome.



On February 9th a call was made on the Mayor, the Prefecto, and the Commanding Officer of local troops. Thereafter, the personnel spent the day resting and working on their diaries and reports. At  $5_{100}$  P.M. a meeting of the townspeople was held and we were requested to attend. The Mayor presided and, during the welcoming ceremonies held in our honor, had the clerk read an act of the municipal governing body making us "Distinguished Citizens of the City of Arequipa".

On the evening of the 10th a reception and dance was held in one of the local clubs, and on the 11th the Prefecto gave a luncheon in a beautiful setting in a little town on the outskirts of Arequipa. That evening, at 8:45 P.M., the party boarded the train for Lake Titicaca. The night was spent in climbing over the Andes to an altitude of over 14,668 feet, over one of the highest railroads in the world.

At 6 o'clock on the morning of the 12th, we took a boat from Puno across the lake, arriving at 7:30 P.M. at Guaqui. Here the Bolivian military officers met us and gave us a reception. We departed at 8:10 P.M. in a special car for La-Pas, arriving at 12:30 in the morning. Despite the lateness of the hour, a huge throng, estimated at from three to five thousand people, met us and, headed by a band, escorted us to the La Pas Club where we were to stay. There was a demonstration in the plase opposite the club which was answered by the fliers appearing on the balcony.

The 13th, the President of Bolivia declared as a public holiday in La Pas in honor of the visit of the flight. The morning was spent in official calls. There was a luncheon given by the American colony which the President and his wife attended. In the evening there was a large formal dinner given at the Circular Militar which the President and the members of his Cabinet attended. At the close of this dinner, the President announced that his government had awarded to the members of the flight their highest military order namely, the Order of the Conder of the Andes.

Early on the morning of the 14th a visit was made to the aviation field where the students of the school gave a flying exhibition. This was unique since the flying field is approximately 13,500 feet high. The planes required a very long take-off and had to be landed with considerable speed, due to the high altitude. Although it was the middle of summer, the air at the field was freezing cold and we suffered with only our light clothing.

At two o'clock in the afternoon the party boarded the train to return to Lake Titicaca. At seven o'clock in the evening we took a boat across the lake. At 6:00 P.M. the next afternoon we arrived at Arequips and took a special train to Mollendo, arriving at Mollendo at midnight.

We arose at 4:30 A.M. on the 16th and made the ten and onehalf hour boat trip across the bay to Ilo, arriving at 4:30 P.M. The

remainder of the day was spent in getting the planes in readiness for the continuation of the flight southward in the morning.

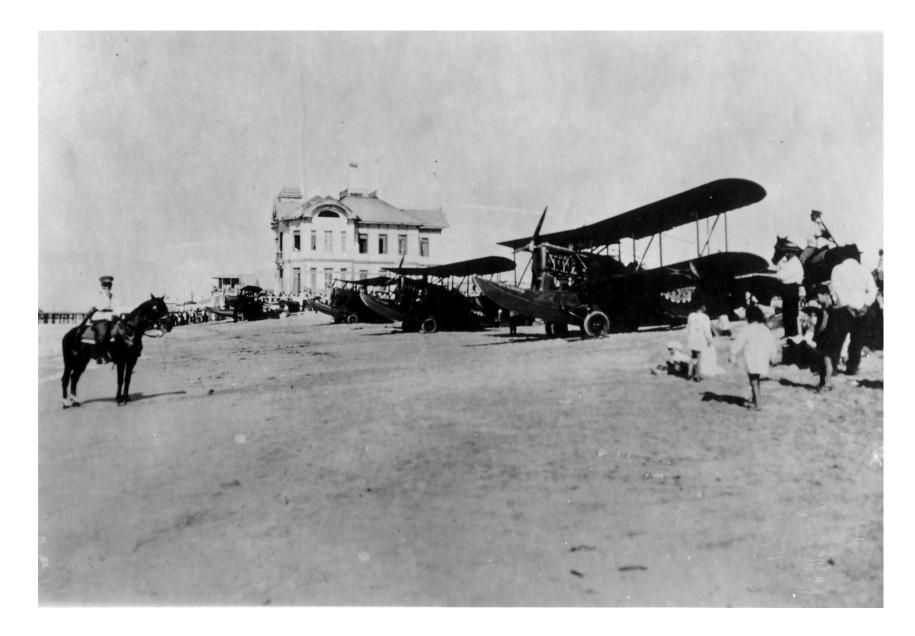
#### 17. Ilo, Peru - Mejillones, Chile.

Date:February 17, 1927Time of departure:9:45 A.M.Distance:430 milesTime of landing:2:25 P.M.Weather:ExcellentElapsed time:4 hrs. 40 min.Route:Along the coast line.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay and taxied out on the beach.

We took off at Ilo from the road where our planes had been landed, flow to the harbor and refueled from small boats. The swells were quite high in the harbor, making the take-off difficult. All the planes got off, however, at 9:45 A.M. The great numbers of sea lions in the water at this place bobbed their heads up repeatedly in our paths and furnished an obstacle that caused at least one plane some worry.

The country flown over was still barren exception the cultivated river valleys. The coast line was more forbidding, however, since the mountains rose precipitously out of the ocean to an altitude of 8,000 feet. At places only a few miles back, the foothills rose up to meet the Andes which could be seen off to the left, barren and snowcapped. Generally, however, a plateau from 5,000 to 6,000 feet high The flight had an excellent beach for use at Mejillones, Chile.



intervened between the coastal cliffs and mountains and the principal range of the Andes. Along this plateau runs the longitudinal railroad of Chile with feeders running to the coastal cities.

This was an interesting day's journey since we passed over the disputed Faces Arica strip. This strip seems perfectly barron and uninhabited so far as the eye can discorn, except for the little port of Arica. Apparently its principal value is largely a continental one, although it has some mineral resources. We circled Arica and dropped a message.

In flying down this western coast, we had already discovered an interesting phenomenen, whereas the snoke and storms on the ground indicated that the wind was against us, by climbing up a mile or more high we found a favoring wind. We had taken advantage of this condition along the comet of Peru and continued to get favoring winds up high all the way to Santiago. On this day the visibility was exceptionally good, - by actual check we could see at least 100 miles along the coast.

The flight flow in close formation over Equiqui and circled over Tocopilla, since this place had been visited by our Advance Officer and the flight had been requested to land. Messages were also dropped in message bags at these points. Large crowds gathered in the streets and great interest was manifested in the appearance of the flight. The American Consul from Antofagasta was present when the flight landed at Mejillones. A large crowd, including civil and military officials and military personnel, both on foot and mounted, assisted in guarding the planes. A special tr in was drawn up and an urgent request was made that the personnel go to Antofagasta, which is the largest seaport and town in northern Chile. In order to comply with this request, late in the afternoon Major Dargue, accompanied by Captain Woolsey and Lieutemant Fairchild, proceeded by train to Antofagasta. The remainder of the personnel remained with the planes in order to get them in condition for the next day's flight. The flight was entertained over night in the home of Mr. J. H. Stevenson at Mejillones.

# 18. Mejillones, Chile - Coquimbo, Chile.

Date:	February 18, 1927	Time of	departure:	7:10 A.N.
Distance:	500 miles	Time of	landing:	12:00 Noon
Weather:	About 100 miles of light fog, then clear with gusty winds.	Elapsed	time: 4]	hrs. 50 min.

Route: Along the coast.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay and taxied out on an excellent beach.

This portion of the coast is high, rocky and barren. There is little opportunity for emergency landings except in the ocean, there being few sheltered harbors. The flight passed over Antofagasta and dropped a message, and also dropped a message while circling over Taltal which at one time had been scheduled as a stop for the flight but which the Advance Officer had advised afforded no adequate facilities for lending.

The harbor at Coquimbo gave us an excellent landing place. We found the gasoline had been placed on the beach at a good point and we could taxi out of the water near it. We refueled in about thirty minutes. A large luncheon had been prepared by the citizens for us, and a great orowd gathered with many newspaper representatives and news photographers.

### 19. Coquimbo, Chile - Santiago, Chile.

Date:	February 18, 1927	Time of	departure:	1:40 P.M.
Distance:	325 miles	<b>Time</b> of	landing:	5:15 P.M.
Weather:	Clear with gusty winds.	Elapsed	time: 3 hr:	s. 35 min.
Route:	Across Coquimbo Bay along the coast to Quintero Bay - then over the mountains to Santiago.			Bay - thenge

Landing Facilities: Landed on the military airdrome of the Chilean Air Corps at El Bosque. A good airdrome.

This was still a part of the rainless coast and it was almost entirely barren. Inland, there appeared to be nothing but mountains. On reaching Quinteros Bay just north of Valparaiso, where the Chilean Nevel Air Station is located, the flight turned eastward, climbed to a height of 7,000 feet, passed over the mountains and reached Santiago. We circled in formation over the city of Santiago, which made a beautiful spectacle down below in the valley at the foot of the mountains, and came down to a landing in the field of the Chilean Air Corps. We were struck by the size and magnificence of the capital city. The flight throughout the day was made at from six to seven thousand feet, since favorable winds were found at this altitude.

Invasciately upon landing, a reception was given for us by the officers of the Chilsan Air Corps at their club near the airdrome. We were met by the American Minister and several officials of the city of Santiago and the government of Chile.

The Chilean Air Corps found hangar space for two of our planes, although a number of theirs were left parked in the open. Two of our planes remained in the open but under guard furnished by the Chilean Air Corps.

On the 19th of February, calls were made on the American Ambassador, Mr. Collier, the Minister of Justice, Minister of Foreign Affairs, Minister of Marine, Minister of War, and Chief of Staff of the Army. Calls were also made on three of the principal newspapers. In the evening, the Ambassador gave a dimer at which were present the Pan American fliers and the principal officials of Chile, including Colonel Ibanes who has since become President. In addition to these calls, the personnel worked all day on changing engines in two of the planes and doing necessary maintenance work.

On February 20th the entire day was spent in work on the planes and engines, principally connected with the change of engines, and in the evening, the Military Attache, Colonel Hanson, gave a dinner at the Union Club to the members of the flight.

On the 21st of February work was continued on the planes except for a brief period at midday when the whole personnel attended a luncheon given by the Chilean Air Corps to the members of the flight. In the evening the personnel attended a reception at the Casino Militar.

At 10:30 A.M. on February 22nd, the commander of the flight presented the letter from President Coolidge to the President of Chile. At 2 o'clock in the afternoon, the President of Chile came to the flying field to see the planes and to witness the take-off for Valgaraiso.

### 20. Santiago, Chile - Valparaiso, Chile.

Date:	February 22, 1927	Time of departure:	2:25 P.M.
Distance:	100 miles	Time of landing:	3:45 P.M.
Weather:	Clear - gusty winds.	Elapsed time: 1 hr	. 20 min.
Route:	Generally along railroad.		

Landing Facilities: Landed in the harbor and moored to buoys in the vicinity of Chilean destroyers.

The NEW YORK, ST. LOUIS, and DETROIT took off for Valparaiso at 2:25 P.M. and followed generally the line of the railroad. ValpaThe NEW YORK anchored in the harbor at Valparaiso.



raiso is the harbor for Santiago, and the citizens had made a very urgent request for the flight to visit there. The SAN FRANCISCO remained in Santiago the remainder of the afternoon to complete the change of a radiator. In the evening of the 22nd, the flight personnel attended a dinner given by the Americans in the club at Vina del Mar.

### 21. Valparaiso, Chile - Talcahuano, Chile.

Date:	February 23, 1927	Time of departure: 8:15 A.M.
Distance:	300 miles	Time of landing: 11:20 A.M.
Weather:	Low clouds and showers the last 50 miles.	Elepsed time: 3 hrs. 5 min.

Route: Along the coast.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the harbor at Talcahuano and taxied up in front of the Chilean Naval Base, tying up to buoys.

On this log of the flight, the character of the country changed. The mountains were not so high and were generally further inland and covered with vegetation. The rivers were more frequent and there was much more sign of habitation and cultivation. The clouds were low and there were occasional chowers inland. Beaches and small bays at intervals made it usually possible to make a safe landing.

At Talcahuano, after refueling from boats brought alongside,

the personnel went aboard & Chilean warship for lunch. Talcahuano had originally been selected as a supply base but the supplies were moved to Santiago so the stop was made for refueling only.

## 22. Talcahuano, Chile - Valdivia, Chile.

Date:	February 25, 1927	Time of departure:	2:45 P.M.
Distance:	250 miles	Time of landing:	6:15 P.N.
Weather:	Exceptionally hard rain for the first hour, then low clouds and frequent showers.	Elapsed time: 3	hrs. 30 min.

- Route: Inland to Concepcion from Concepcion to the coast thence around the Island of Santa Maria - along coast to the Valdivia River - thence up the river to Valdivia.
- Landing Facilities: Landed in the river and taxled out on an island using a prepared runway.

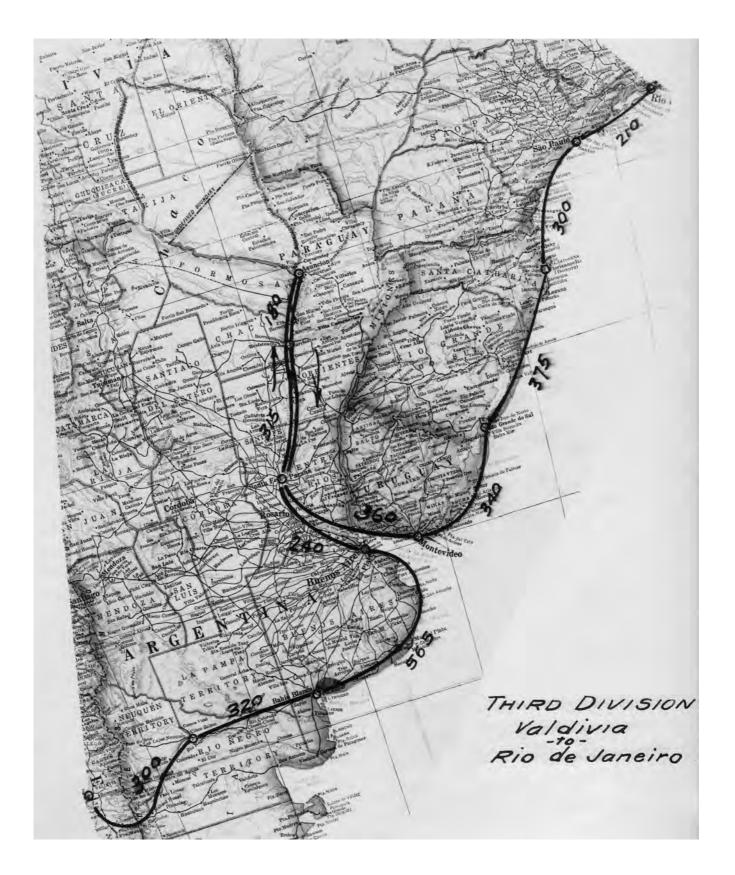
After taking off from Talcahuano, the flight proceeded overland to Concepcion about 15 miles away, thence out to the coast. Shortly after leaving Concepcion, a very hard rain began to fall. It grew so dark and the rain was so heavy that it was impossible at times for the planes to keep in sight of each other, although they were flying in formation about fifty feet apart. The flight came down to only a few feet above the water, so near in fact that it was necessary to fly around the rocks sticking up along the coast, and the spray from the heavy see breaking on the rocks joined with the rain to make visibility and flying conditions poor. At 4:20 P.M. the DETROIT turned inland and landed in Lake Liculieu on account of motor trouble. The ST. LOUIS did not see the DETROIT go down and proceeded on to Valdivia. The NEW YORK and SAN FRANCISCO landed in the lake beside the DETROIT. In twenty-five minutes the DETROIT was ready to proceed and the three planes took off at 4:45 P.M., reaching Valdivia at 6:15 P.M., just at dark.

This leg of the route was over excellent country. The character of the coast of Chile had entirely changed. The country was flat with much vegetation. There were many farms and ranches. It resembled very much the eastern coast of Argentina which we were to see later, and was not unlike our own section of the country in Chic and Illinois.

Valdivia is a German colony and the flight received a most cordial and enthusiastic welcome. In the evening an informal dinner was given by the local officials. Rain fell in heavy showers throughout the night. Our flight agent informed us he had not seen a day without rain for nine years.

A map showing the route of the Third Division of the Pan-American Flight. The numbers give straight line distances which differ slightly from the actual mileage flown.

•



#### THIRD DIVISION

or

Valdivia, Chile - Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

### 1. Valdivia, Chile - Puerto Belgrano, Argentina.

Date:	February 24, 1927	Time of departure:	9:15 A.M.
Distance;	650 miles	Time of landing:	3:15 P.M.
Toathor:	Showers for the first 60 miles, then the clouds formed a com- plete blanket over the Andes as we climbed above them obstructing our visibility below. From the eastern side of the Andes to the Atlantic coast the weather was clear but very bumpy. The winds across the plains of northern Patagonia were strong and gusty.	Elapsed time:	6 hou <b>rs</b> .

- Route: Compass course over the Andes and across the plains of northern Patagonia to Bahia Blance - thence across the bay to Puerto Belgrano.
- Landing Facilities: From Valdivia to the middle of the Andes occasional lakes offered possible landing facilities. From the eastern side of the Andes for about 200 miles, there is a high plateau, barren and rocky, with little opportunity for making a safe landing. About 200 miles prior to reaching the Atlantic coast, the country becomes lower and flatter with scattered farms and in some parts very good terrain in case of forced landing.

The landing was made at Puerto Belgrano in a protected bay and the planes were taxied out on a ramp to a concrete apron forming part of the Argentine Naval Air Station. The four planes took off fully loaded at 9:15 A.M. and turned east, planning a non-stop flight from the Pacific to the Atlantic. We left in the face of an approaching storm, it appearing clear to the east, but as we approached the foothills of the Andes, dark clouds with occasional rain equals were encountered. The flight leader elected to climb over the clouds rather than attempt to go through the pass which seemed to be closed by the weather. The planes were climbed to an altitude of 12,000 feet before we could get over the clouds, and even at this altitude it was necessary to sigzag through the towering tops, steering always by compass. The planes repeatedly got separated in passing through and between clouds, and the motors were run at top speed to maintain the necessary altitude.

Three of the planes finally succeeded in passing over the Andes and proceeded by compass course across the high plateaus on over into the low lands, coming across the railroad and following it to Bahia Blanca, thence across the bay to Puerto Belgrano, the Argentine Naval Air Station. It was freezing cold over the Andes and as we were in summer clothing we descended to lower altitudes as soon as the clouds were left behind.

While circling over the top of the Andes, the SAN FRANCISCO developed motor trouble and was forced to descend. She came down through 7,500 feet of clouds, emerging over a small lake at about 4,500 feet altitude. After clearing up the skip in her motor by turning on the

bensol, she then followed the chain of lakes forming a pass through the Andes, came out on the eastern side of the mountains, flow across the plains of Patagonia, and arrived at Puerto Belgrano with an elapsed time of seven hours, landing one hour after the other planes of the flight.

The Advance Officer had located an emergency landing field 18 miles west of Neuquen near Senilloss and gasoline was spotted there. It was not found necessary, however, to refuel or stop on route.

The route followed by the SAN FRANCISCO through the pass in the mountains, following a chain of lakes connected by small streams, would afford a practicable one for civil air traffic and enable such planes to avoid the loss of time by the high climb over the Andes.

The planes were placed in the hangars of the Naval Air Station and every possible assistance was rendered in servicing, checking and doing the required maintenance work on them. We found a number of officers at this station who spoke English and had been trained to fly in the military schools in the United States. The station itself made a marked impression with its well kept appearance, its smart appearing personnel and the excellent condition of its equipment.

An informal dinner was held in the officers' mess and afterwards followed a reception and dance in the club.

The four planes had succeeded in crossing the continent of South America from the Pacific to the Atlantic, three of them making

the 650 miles they flew in six hours. The SAN FRANCISCO made a distance of over 700 miles in seven hours. The winds from the Andes east were quite strong and gusty, but favorable to our progress. Otherwise, the flight, after occasing the Andes, was uneventful and monotonous.

# 2. Puerto Belgrano, Argentina - Mar del Plata, Argentina.

Date:	February 25, 1927.	Time of	departure: 11:25 A.M.
Distance:	300 miles	Time of	landing: 2:20 P.M.
Weather:	Occasional showers with gusty winds.	Elapsed	time: 2 hrs. 55 min.

Route: Along the coast.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay at Mar del Plata and taxied out on a concrete ramp used by the Argentine Air Service.

The route from Puerto Balgrano to Mar del Plata leads across some of the most fertile part of the Argentine cattle country. It is perfectly flat, grass covered with only occasional patches of trees, and contains many large farms and ranches. It seems an ideal place for the cattle industry. Good landing fields are abundant. There is a protested area behind a breakwater for landing seaplanes at Mar del Plata.

In taxiing out on the shore, the DETROIT broke a landing gear cable, causing the left side of the landing gear to fold up. The plane was backed down into the water, the left wheel put down in place and tied there, and the ship was then taxied out. It was not possible,

A Pan-American Flight plane taxiing out of the water at Mar del Plata, Argentina.



however, to repair the cable and fitting with the facilities available at Mar del Plata, and it was determined to wait until the plane arrived at Buenos Aires, one of our supply points, before this work was done.

The stop at Mar del Plata was made for the purpose of presenting the letter we carried from President Goolidge to the President of the Argentine Republic, the latter receiving the members of the flight on board the "Buenos Aires" which was moored inside the breakwater.

A very striking demonstration was given the flight at Mar del Plata. This is a watering place for Buenos Aires. It is the "Newport" and "Atlantic City" of Argentina. In the afternoon a luncheon was given at the Mar del Plata Club, and in the evening there was a large banquet and dance.

### 3. Mar del Plata, Argentina - Buence Aires, Argentina.

Date:	February 28, 1927	Time of	departure:	10:20 A.M.
Distance:	300 miles	Time of	landing:	2:15 P.M.
Weather:	Occasional showers with gusty winds.	Elapsed	t <b>ime</b> : 3 h	urs. <b>5</b> 5 min.

Route: Along the coast to the mouth of the Rio de la Plata River - thence up the Rio de la Plata to Buenos Aires.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the harbor at Buenos Aires, then took off in an hour and flow to the military field at Palomar which is a fairly good field.

The planes taxied down the concrete ramp into the water and took off for Buenos Aires. This leg of the flight continued to carry us across wonderful ranch and farming country. We followed the coast generally, but inland as far as the eye could reach there was a flat grass-covered, farming area, which seemed absolutely unsurpassed in fertility and ideal for ranching. It closely resembles the country of northern Texas. One could land on it at any time with comparative safety. Except for occasional showers and gusty winds, the flight was uneventful.

We landed in the harbor at Buenos Aires, moored our planes to buoys, and were taken aboard an Argentine battleship, where we were given a reception by the Mayor and public officials. We then sent our baggage ashore to our hotel and prepared to fly our planes to the military field at Palomar.

The DETROIT was allowed to take off first, since it was necessary for her pilots to put the left wheel down in position manually and secure it there. With this done she could land on the field safely. The DETROIT them joined the other planes and the flight proceeded in perfect formation across the outskirts of Buenos Aires to Palomar, some ten miles out, where the field of the Argentine Army Air Service is located. After crossing over the field, the leader signalled to break up formation and the flight separated. In hardly more than a

The DETROIT, the No. 4 plane of the Pan-American Flight.



minute thereafter the DETROIT and MEW YORK collided. Captain Woolsey and Lieutenant Benton, the personnel in the DETROIT, lost their lives. Major Dargue and Lieutenant Whitehead, the personnel in the MEW YORK, were saved by parachate.

The SAN FRANCISCO and ST. LOUIS hurriedly landed and the personnel rushed to the scene of the accident. Medical personnel and officers of the Argentine Air Service joined us immediately. A guard was posted and Lieutenant Fairchild was appointed Accident Investigating Officer. Lieutenant Whitehead was sent to the hospital with a skinned shin; Lieutenant Weddington was placed in charge of salvaging the wrecks; Lieutenant Thompson was placed in charge of the bodies of Captain Woolsey and Lieutenant Benton; and the commander of the flight, with Captain Eaker, proceeded immediately to the city in order to get off-reports to the War Department.

The following official report was sent by cable to the Chief of Air Corps shortly after the accident occurred:

# BUENOS AIRES, FEBRUARY 28, 1927.

CHIEF OF AIR CORFS

WASH INOTON, D. C.

CAPTAIN EAKER FROM POSITION OF VANTAGE IN THE AIR WITNESSED COLLISION DETROIT AND NEW YORK FOLLOWING BRING DESCRIPTION AS HE SAW IT QUOTE HAD JUST FLOWN CLOSE FORMATION FOUR PLANES DIAMOND SHAPED OVER ARGENTINE LANDING FIELD BURNOS AIRES MAJOR

PILOPING NEW YORK ROCKED SHIP SIGNALLING BREAK UP FORMATION TO LAND PERIOD WOOLSEY IN NUMBER THREE POSITION AND I IN NUMBER TWO POSITICE TURNED OUT SIMULTANEOUSLY WOOLSKY TO LEFT I TO RIGHT NEW YORK CONTINUED ON AS DID ST LOUIS SLIGHTLY HIGHER AND TO REAR PERIOD DETROIT TURNED UP AND AWAY FROM NEW YORK SEVERAL HUNDRED FRET THEN TURNED BACK TO RIGHT AND VENT INTO SLIGHT DIVE AT THIS INSTANT HE WAS ABOVE NEW YORK HENCE PROBABLY DID NOT SEE IT PERIOD NEW YORK STARTED GENTLE OL IDING TURN SLIGHTLY TO LEFT PREPARATORY TO LANDING DETROITS NOBE STRUCK NEW YORKS LEFT WING SHIPS TRLESCOPED AND BEGAN SPIN AS ONE PLANE PERIOD VERY SOON ONE PARACHUTE OPENED AT ALTITUDE PROBABLY & THOUSAND FERT SECOND CHUTE OPENED ABOUT FIVE HUNDRED FEET OBLY TWO JUMPED IN CHUTSS ANOTHER BODY FILL FREE JUST BEFORE PLANES STRUCK GROUND PERICO COLLISION OCCURRED AT ABOUT FOURTEEN HUNDRED FEST PERIOD I THOUGHT NEW YORK WAS PLANE MOST DAMAGED AND FROM MY POSITION IN AIR THOUGHT TWO WHO FSCAPED WERE DETROITS CREW PERIOD ON LANDING FUND MAJOR DARGUE AND LIEUTENANT WHITEHEAD HAD BEEN SAVED BY PARACHUTES LIEUTENANT BENTON FELL FREE WITHOUT CHUTE AND CAPTAIN WOOLSEY REMAINED IN FRONT COCKPIT OF DETROIT PERIOD DEFROIT BURNED NEW YORK DID NOT UNQUOTE PURTHER DETAILS FOLLOW AFTER INVESTIGATION PERIOD MAJOR DARQUE LIEUTERANT WHITEHEAD UNINJURED CAPTAIN WOOLSEY LIEUTERANT BENTON KILLED INSTANTLY | I PLAN RESUMING FLIGHT TO

ASCUNCION MARCH FIRST AND SENDING WEDDINGTON AND WHITEHEAD TO PANAMA TO SECURE SPARE PLANE AND REJOINING FLIGHT IN VENEZUELA PERIOD I WILL CONTINUE PLIGHT IN ST LOUIS AS RESULT VISITS THIRTEEN REPUBLICS THUS FAR CONVINCED GREAT GOOD TO BE ACCOMPLISHED BY CONCLUBION REMAINDER SCHEDULE STRONGLY RECOMMEND NOTHING BE ALLOWED INTERFERE PERIOD EXPECT SAN ANTONIO TO REJOIN FLIGHT IN MEXT FEW DAYS

#### DARQUE

The next day the Accident Investigating Officer completed his work and the Chief of Air Corps was advised on the morning of the 28th by cable as follows:-

#### FEBRUARY 28, 1927

CHIEF OF AIR CORPS

WASHINGTON, D. C.

ACCIDENT INVESTIGATION INDICATES CABLE ALREADY SERT STATES DETAILS CORRECTLY STOP BOTH NEW YORK AND DETROIT COMPLETELY DEMOLISHED STOP CRASH IN AIR NOT VIOLENT ENCOUGH TO RENDER OCCUPANTS OF EITHER PLANE UNCONSCIOUS STOP FUNERAL SERVICES MONDAY MORNING AND BODIES LEAVE SAME DAY ON LAMPORT AND HOLT STEAMER VAUBAN ADDRESSED QUARTERMASTER NEW YORK STOP ARGENTINE GOVERNMENT AND MILITARY AUTHORITIES HAVE SPARED NO EXPENSE IN MOST COMPLETE ARRANGEMENTS AND FLORAL OFFERINGS

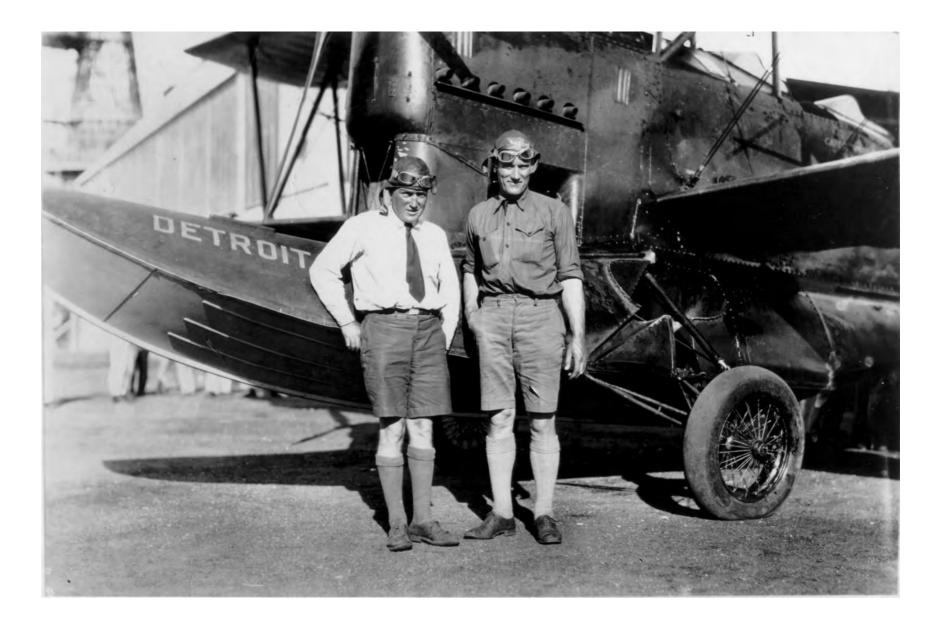
DARGUE

Information was also sent to the Chief of Air Corps stating that the two deceased officers were not wearing their parachutes at the time of the accident.

The conclusions of the board that investigated the accident show that the accident was unavoidable since neither pilot saw the other plane in time to avoid the collision, and that Captain C. F. Woolsey and Lieutenant J. W. Benton were killed in line of duty, not the result of their own misconduct.

The 27th was spent in investigating the accident, salvaging the wrecks, and working on the SAN FRANCISCO and ST. LOUIS in order to prepare them for their departure. In the evening, we visited the Military Club where the bedies of Captain Woolsey and Lieutenant Benton were lying in state. The military personnel of the Argentine Army and Havy had taken complete charge, doing everything humanly possible. These people could not have done more had Captain Woolsey and Lieutenant Benton been two of the favorite fliers of their own country. Colonel Cassinelli, in command of the Palcmar Flying Field, and his officers were particularly solicitous. They rendered invaluable aid and assistance and helped us greatly.

At 9:30 on the morning of the 28th we went to the Military Club where President Alvear of the Argentine Republic appeared at 9:45, and from which the funeral procession started at 10:00 A.M. The President, the principal officials of Argentina, a military escort, and a The DETROIT and her crew, Captain C. F. Woolsey and 1st Lieutenant J. W. Benton.



great crowd of people participated in the funeral services until the bodies were placed on the boat for return to the United States. President Alvear was particularly attentive to see that nothing was left undone.

Captain Woolsey and Lieutenant Benton had contributed much to the success of the flight thus far, they had endeared themselves to us by their genial mood and considerate ways, they were two wonderful flying officers, Captain Woolsey was our engineering officer in whom we all had implicit faith and confidence. These men had now "gone west", giving their lives in the service of their country on a good will mission that more cordial relations might exist between the nations of Latin America and our own great republic. Their glorious example of character and courage is an inspiration to those of us who came to know them so well.

The hundreds of messages of condolence we received helped but none stands out more prominently than those received from our can President; the Secretary of War, Mr. Davis; the Assistant Secretary of War, Mr. Davison; and our own Chief, General Patrick. These, especially, were a source of great encouragement and an assurance of the confidence of our superiors.

The flight remained over March 1st, in order to attend the funeral of the Chief of the Argentine Maval Air Service who had died the day provious while attending the funesal of Captain Woolsey and Lieutenant Benton.

In the afternoon, the SAN FRANCISCO and ST. LOUIS were moved from Palamar to the harbor, where they were refueled and prepared for the flight to Ascumcian, Paraguay.

The flight commander had wired the Chief of Air Corps indiesting it as his opinion that the flight should continue and stating that the SAN ANTONIO, which was proceeding down the west coast of South America, was expected to join the flight within a few days. The Chief of Air Corps replied that the flight would certainly continue and that the flight commander should use his own judgment as to planes and personnel.

Lieutenants Weddington and Whitehead were ordered by the flight commander to proceed by rail and boat to the Canal Zone, procure the spare amphibian at France Field, and proceed by air to rejoin the flight at Puerto Cabello, Venezuela.

There is no doubt that during the period of a few days immediately following the accident the remaining personnel of the flight went through the most severe mental strain of the whole trip, and were greatly depressed over the loss of their companions. But our flight was only half done - our mission uncompleted. Heavyhearted, we carried on.

#### 4. Buenos Aires, Argentina - Corrientes, Argentina.

Date:	March 2, 1927	Time of d	eparture:	6:20 A.M.
Distance:	585 miles	Time of 1	anding:	1:30 P.M.
Weather:	Occasional showers, otherwise good.	Blapsed t	ime: 7 hri	. 10 min.

Route: Up the Parana River.

Landing Facilities: It was possible to land at any time in the Parana River.

An early start was made from Buenos Aires, in order to make the entire flight to Asuncian in ans day. The leader and Lieutenant Thompson, flying in the ST. LOUIS, were accompanied by Gaptain Baker and Lieutenant Fairshild in the SAN FRANCISCO. This leg of the route carried us far into the interior. For the first 200 miles the left bank of the Parana River has many farms and is excellent ranching country. The right bank is generally low and timbered and becomes practically jungle. From Santa Fe on north, the country is little inhabited, is low and marshy, heavily timbered and amounts to what is practically a jungle.

The Parana River is a muddy though navigable stream. It has several mouths, separated generally by a delta formation. It was a little difficult at times to follow the main course of this river, due to its many ramifications and the poor maps we had.

The landing at Corrientes was made for refueling only.

# 5. Corrientes, Argentina - Asuncion, Paraguay.

Date:	March 2, 1927	Time of departure:	3:00 P.M.
Distance:	190 miles	Time of landing:	5:00 P.M.
Weathers	Good	Elapsed time:	2 hours.
Route:	Up the Parana and Paraguay	River.	

Landing Facilities: At Asuncion landed in the Paraguay River and taxied out on the hard river bank.

The country from Corrientes to Asuncion was much the same as that already passed over in flying up the river. It was sparsely inhabited, and seemed to be used for ranching purposes only. The river, however, continued to afford a good landing place for a seeplane or amphibian.

Upon landing in Asuncian, a large orowd assembled and surrounded the planes as they taxied out on the bank of the river. The American Minister and the principal officials of Paraguay met the flight. Only very few planes have ever been seen by the people in this section, and cur planes with the ability to land in the water and come out on the above were novel indeed. This flight from Buenos Aires to Paraguay made a long trip for one day but it is entirely practicable as a one day hop.

In the evening the American Minister, Mr. Kreeck, had a small dinner party at the legation with a few of the government officials, after which the diplomatic corps was invited in to meet the flight. On the morning of the 3rd the members of the flight called on the President and members of his Cabinet. A luncheon was given by the Minister of War at 12 noon at the Union Club. At 6:00 P.M. the flight reviewed the local Boy Secut organisation. At 7:00 P.M. the American Minister gave a dinner, following which a large number of people came to the legation to meet the members of the flight.

As time permitted during the day the planes were refueled and checked. The heat was terrific and made any great exertion impossible.

# 6. Asuncion, Paraguay - Santa Fe, Argentina.

Dates	March 4, 1927	Time of	departure:	6:00 A.M.
Distance:	500 miles	Time of	landing:	11:30 A.M.
Weather:	Oscasional showers.	Elapsed	time: 5	hrs. 50 min.
Route:	Down the Paraguay and Paran	a Rivers	•	
Tauddun Da	allition. Conduct to the view	en whiteh	is smooted	and meet rists

Landing Facilities: Landed in the river which is crocked and restricted at this point. It is not an ideal landing place.

Stop was made at Santa Fe for refueling only. It was not possible to taxi out on the beach as had been antisipated, so gasoline was thrown overboard in drums from a boat, floated up beside the planes and pumped into the tanks.

#### 7. Santa Fe, Argentina - Montevideo, Uroguay.

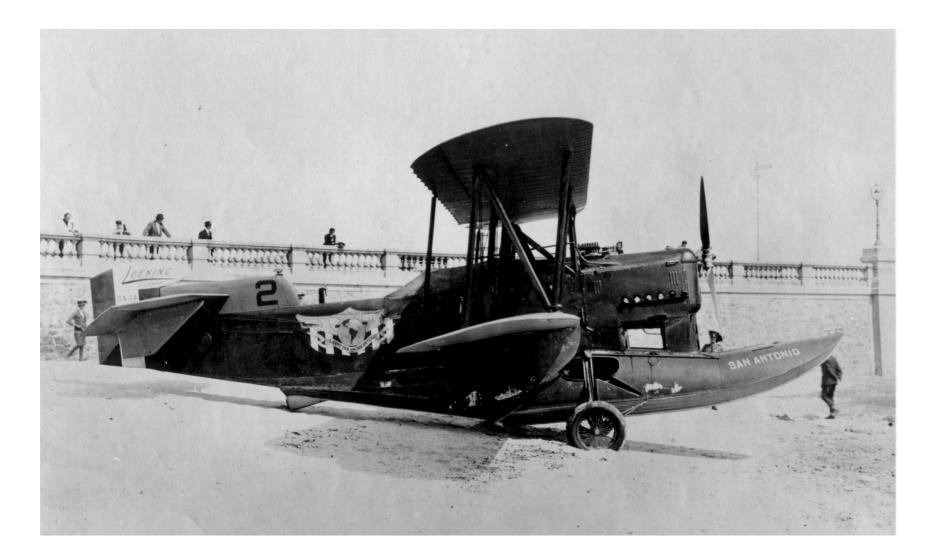
Date:	March 4, 1927	Time of departure: 2:00 P.M.
Distance:	375 miles	Time of landing: 6:20 P.M
Weather:	Good	Elapsed time: 4 hrs. 20 min.
Route:	The Parana River was follow along the left bank of the B	

Landing Facilities: Landing at Montevideo was made in the harbor behind the breakwater.

The take-off from Santa Fe was difficult. After coming up on the step, the planes had to change direction before taking off. Immediately after take-off, it was necessary to dodge boats and climb over a high bridge. The river was quite restricted and the wind was gusty. In the upper stretches of the river there was not a great deal of shipping but below Santa Fe steamers were always in sight.

The southern part of Uruguay over which we flew was much the same as the flat ranch country of the Argentine. Many farms and herds of cattle were in swidence and the great stretches of level fields afforded good places for emorgency landings.

The Advance Officer had planned that we should land in the bay at Pocitos Beach, but is is exposed to the open ocean and is many times very rough. A large enthusiastic crowd had gathered at Pocitos Beach. We landed just at dark at Montevideo and were immediately rushed across town by automobiles to where the crowd awaited our coming. The SAN ANTONIO, the No. 2 plane of the Pan-American Flight, on the beach at Montevideo, Uruguay.



We were then officially welcomed to Uruguay by the reception committee.

On the morning of the 5th of March, calls were made on the President, the Minister of War, and the Mayor of the city. A dinner was given in the evening by the American Minister, Mr. U. Grant-Smith.

Late in the afternoon the SAN ANTONIO arrived. This was the first time this plane had been with the flight since it was left at Tumaco, Colombia, on February 1st.

## THE LONE FLIGHT OF THE "SAN ANTONIO".

As mentioned in Chapter III, it was a defective thrust bearing which prevented the SAN ANTONIO from leaving Tumaco with the remainder of the flight. Telegraphic request had been made on the commanding officer of France Field to send one of the spare motors by special boat to Tumaco. It was thought that possibly an Army mine planter might make this short trip, but it was learned later that, although one mine planter lay idle at its dock for several days, it was proposed to use these boats in connection with routine work in the Fanama Canal Department.

The engine finally arrived on February 15th and was installed during the 16th and 17th and a test made on this latter date. The lone flight of the SAM ANTONIO down the west coast of South America, across the Andes, and up the east coast to Montevideo started on February 18th.

The SAN ANTONIO made all the stops that the flight itself had made except at Guayaquil, Pisco, Santiago, Valparaiso, Mar del Plate, and the trip up the Parana and Paraguay Rivers to Asuncion. It made a stop at Senillosa, Argentine Republic, approximately half way from the Pacific to the Atlantic coast, as on this log of the flight it was not as fortunate as the other four planes to have favoring winds. - on the contrary, the strong winds made the flying time of the SAN ANTONIO on this leg of the trip two and one-half hours longer. The stop at Senilloss was made for refueling and is of particular interest because it was necessary to select an unknown emergency landing field in a desert waste where the terrain generally was wholly unsuitable for use by airplanes. The skill exhibited by the pilots of the SAN ANTONIO, first in getting into a very restricted place which had not previously been prepared, and then taking the plane out of a dry creek bed to which it was moved, and upon which work had to be done to make it at all suitable, is particularly worthy of mention.

In crossing the Andes, the SAN ANTONIO followed the pass through the mountains which had previously been the route of the SAN FRANCISCO. The pilots reported that it was necessary to get an altitude in excess of five thousand feet to get through this pass.

The orew of the SAN ANTONIO deserves great credit for pushing through over five thousand miles of the route alone. There is no doubt that several planes in a flight give each other a certain degree

of moral support, but in the case of the SAN ANTONIO this helpful factor was entirely lacking and the lone flight had to be made along a coast line generally barren and rugged, and upon which the great swells of the Pacific broke with considerable fury. Fog and rains were encountered and on at least one leg a couple of hundred miles were flown in the clouds entirely out of sight of land. There was not that safety factor in case of forced landing wherein the other planes may give aid. Furthermore, the lack of communications over practically this entire route might have proven a serious matter had the SAN ANTONIO been forced to land and meded assistance.

It might appear that the remaining planes of the flight should have waited for the new engine to be put in the SAM ANTONIO, or possibly for one plane of the flight to remain with the SAM ANTONIO, but under the policies which guided the pregress of this expedition, it was necessary to push on as rapidly as possible to keep up to schedule, even if it finally became necessary for a delayed plane to fall out of the flight. It was felt, in addition, that the SAM ANTONIO could easily catch up with the other members of the flight on account of the delays that were anticipated, - a three days' stop in Lime, a ten days' stop in Ilo in order to visit Le Par, Bolivia, a four days' stop in Santiago, etc.

Had one of the mine planters at the Panama Canal been dispatched with the motor which was ready the same day that the telegram was sent and

received, there is no doubt the SAN ANTONIO would have caught up with the flight at ILo, even counting the additional change of motor that was made in this plane at Lima.

When the SAM ANTONIO arrived at Montevideo, it was the first time that this plane had been with the flight for one month and five days. They were indeed welcome.

Pocitos Beach and the bay adjoining were inspected during the day of March 5th. They appeared ideal for use as the water was calm and the beach hard and gently sloping. It was decided to fly the planes to this spot in compliance with the desire of the local authorities, as this was the show place" of the city.

On March 6th, the planes were flown from the harbor behind the breakwater to Pocitos Beach where a landing was made in very rough water, the wind having picked up during the night. The remainder of the day was spent in working on the planes. At 6:00 P.M. a reception was given by the American colony.

On March 7th, the water was too rough for safe take-off from the bay at Pocitos Beach. An attempt was made to taxi the planes around a point of land to a protected stretch of water. The SAN AFTONIO and the ST. LOUIS succeeded but the SAN FRANCISCO lost her engine, due to flooding by the water, and came very near being thrown up on a rocky coast by the high waves before the distributor heads could be cleaned

and the engine again started. However, her crew was eventually able to get her back on the Pocitos Beach. The remainder of the day was spent in working on the planes. In the late afternoon the flight commander called on the American Minister and in the evening the reception committee gave a dinner.

# 8. Montevideo, Uruguay - Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil.

Date:	March 8, 1927	Time of departure: 10:00 A.1
Distance:	350 miles	Time of landing: 5:15 P.1
Weather:	Occasional showers with strong winds	Elapsed time: 5 hrs. 15 min

Route: Along the coast to Lagoa Mangueira - thenes up the Lagoon and the coast to Rio Grande do Sul.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the shallow estuary back of Rio Grande do Sul. It was not possible to taxi out on the bank as had been planned, due to soft mud.

The SAN FRANCISCO texted around to join the other two planes before the take-off and struck her keel shee on sume unmarked submerged rocks, which delayed the departure of the flight until temporary repairs could be effected.

Strong and gusty head winds prevniled all the way to Rio Grande do Sul. The wind was blowing so hard that great sand and dust storms prevailed. Lagoons along the shore offered excellent landing facilities for the greater part of the trip. We crossed into Brasil at 1:05 P.M. The ST. LOUIS, the No. 5 plane of the Pan-American Plight, on the beach at Montevideo, Uruguay.



The country was generally flat and sparsely inhabited with large farms and ranches until crossing into Brasil where great stretches of sandy coastal plain were encountered in which there were practically no in-

The water was so shallow and the bottom so soft where we landed that we were unable to get the planes closer than 400 yards from shore. Natives rolled the gasoline drums down the bank of the estuary into the water and brought them cut beside the planes. They were placed upright and held in that position while the gasoline was pumped into the tanks. We had planned to stop only long enough to refuel and then go on to Porto Alegre, but it took so long to get the gasoline and oil to the planes and pump it in the tanks that darkness prevented departure until next morning.

# 9. Rio Grande do Sul, Brasil - Florianopolis, Brasil.

Date:	March 9, 1927	Time of departure	: 7:35 A.M.
Distance:	410 miles	Time of landing:	12:45 P.M.
Weather:	Clear with strong head winds.	Elapsed time: 6	hrs. 10 min.
Route:	Along Lagoa dos Patos to a thence along the coast to 1		o Alegre -
Landing Fe	cilities: Landed in protect Taxied out on the	ted bay. Good water s steep beach.	landing place.

Lagoons and sheltered harbors were plentiful along this leg of the flight and gave excellent places in which to land. The country began to get more hilly and mountainous north of the Lagoa dos Patos and a few miles after rounding Cape Sta. Martha Grande the mountains increased in size and began right at the shore line.

Landing was made at Florianopolis in front of the seaplane hangar of the Brasilian Naval Air Service. The stop was made here for refueling only.

#### 10. Florianopolis, Brasil - Santos, Brasil.

Date:	March 9, 1927	Time of departure:	2:25 P.M.
Distance:	325 miles	Time of landing:	6:20 P.M.
Weather:	Occasional showers	Elapsed time: 3 h	rs. 65 min.
Route:	Along the coast.		

Landing Facilities: Landed in a protected harbor at Santos and taxied out on a good wide, hard beach. Landing facilities were excellent. It would be entirely possible to land land planes on the beach which is flat and hard

On this leg of the flight, the mountains came right down to the coast. Since the water was fairly rough, there was little opportunity for a good forced landing except in the sheltered bays, river mouths, lagoons and estuaries of which there were a considerable number. Several good beaches were seen.

One hundred and eighty miles from Santos at Guaratuba, the

SAN FRANCISCO was forced to land with a clogged gasoline line to the front carburetor. When the trouble occurred, the SAN FRANCISCO was about three miles at sea. The six remaining cylinders permitted the SAN FRAN-CISCO to taxi to shore. High seas were running and the plane was taking quite a beating on the beach when a great many natives appeared. Ropes were tied to her and she was dragged out on shore. Here the gasoline line was cleaned, but it was too late to continue on to Santos before dark. Her crew spent the night on the beach, which was made disagreeable by heavy rains, lack of shelter and lack of food and water.

The other two planes continued to Santos, made good landings just at dark, and taxied out on the beach. The SAN FRANCISCO could not take off in the bay at Guaratuba due to rough water, so a take-off was made from the beach and she joined the flight at 9:00 A.M. next morning at Santos.

It had been planned for the flight to land in the lake at Sao Paulo, some 50 miles inland. That was prevented, however, due to olouds and rains in the mountains; hence the landing at Santos which is on the coast.

Captain MoDaniel accompanied the commanding officer of the flight by auto to Sao Paulo. We were not by the American consul who took us to a large dinner dance given in honor of the flight. The next morning calls were made on the President of the State of Sao Paulo, the mayor of the city, and the commander of the local troops. At the latter call, a cavalry drill, calisthenics, and other demonstrations were carried out. The excellent execution of drills and the calisthenics, which bordered on being professional, made a deep impression on us. An inspection of the hospital, which is thoroughly modern and absolutely immaculate, completed the program. We left for Santos at 11:00 A .M.

#### 11. Santos, Brazil - Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

Date:March 10, 1927Time of departure: 2:15 P.M.Distance:245 milesTime of landing: 4:55 P.M.Weather:Local showers but generally<br/>good flying conditions.Elapsed time: 2 hrs. 40 min

Route: Along the coast inside the Island de Sebastiao.

Landing Facilities: Landed in protected harbor at Rio de Janeiro and later on Naval flying field at Ilha do Governador.

The shore line on this leg of the flight, while irregular and mountainous, offered many suitable places for landing in sheltered bays, small harbors, lakes, in the lee of islands, or even in the ocean when calm near the many good beaches.

We landed in the harbor at Ric opposite the President's pier, tying up to buoys and then went ashore to a reception. In an hour we were back at the planes and flew them to the Maval Air Station 8 miles away at the inner side of the harbor, where they were moored out over night in front of the hangars. On March 11th, the planes were moved from the bay and landed on the field at the Naval Air Station. They were moved into the hangars where work was started on the change of engines. The flight commander called on the mayor of the city, the Ministers of the President's Cabinet, the Chief of Army Staff, as well as on the American Ambassador and the head of the American Naval Mission to Brasil.

On March 12th, work was continued all day in changing the three engines in the three planes. The old motors were actually gotten out and the new ones set in place on this day.

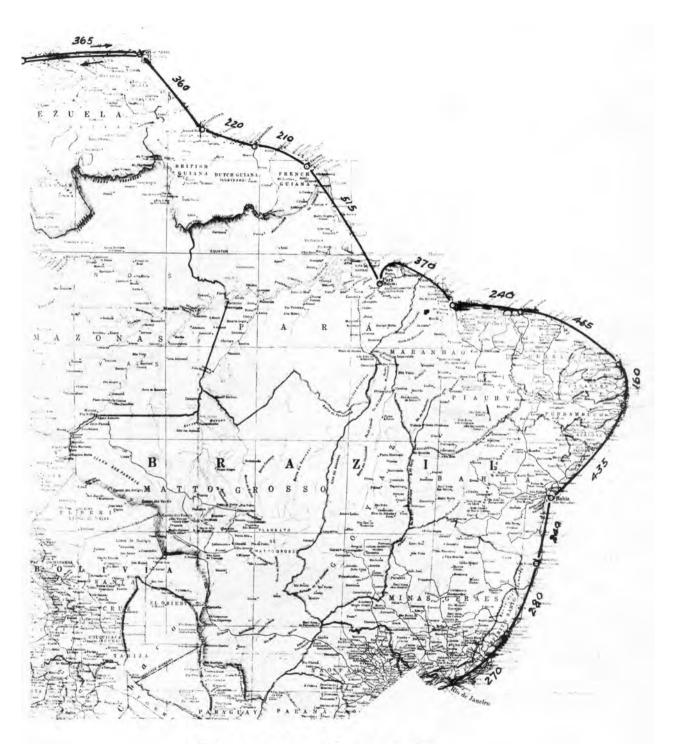
On the 13th, the personnel went by train to Petropolis, the summer residence of the President up in the mountains. The American Ambassador gave a luncheon, and a call was made at 6:00 P.M. on the President of Brazil, at which time the letter from President Coolidge was presented. The personnel returned to Rio de Janeiro in the evening.

On the 14th of March, the entire day was spent in working on the planes and in administrative work.

The forenoon of the 15th was spent on the planes and engines, and at 5:30 in the afternoon, a reception was given by the American colony at the Country Club. The members of the flight were made honorary members of the Brasilian Aero Club in the evening.

On the 16th and 17th, the work on the planes was completed and local test flights were made to get the new engines broken in and in readiness for the departure from Rio.

Throughout the stay in Rio the heat was intense and thunder storms and heavy rains were a daily occurrence, gradually increasing in intensity until our last night when it appeared as if the climax of the rainy season had arrived. A map showing the route of the Fourth Division of the Pan-American Flight. The numbers give straight line distances which differ slightly from the actual mileage flown.



FOURTH DIVISION Rio de Janeiro Port of Spain

#### CHAPTER V.

#### FOURTH DIVISION

or

Rio de Janeiro, Brazil - Port of Spain, Trinidad.

1. Rio de Janeiro, Brazil - Victoria, Brazil.

Dato:	March 18, 1927	Time of departure: 6:25 A.	.м.
Distance:	300 miles	Time of landing: 9:55 A.	.¥.
Weather:	Heavy rains and thunder storms	Elapsed time: 5 hrs. 30 mi	in.

Route: Along the coast.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay at Victoria which affords fairly well sheltered water landing facilities.

This portion of the coast of Brazil is mountainous and heavily timbered a great portion of the way with many lakes and lagoons close to shore giving good landing facilities in event of trouble. It rained so hard for more than an hour that the planes could scarcely keep in sight of each other, although flying in very close formation. In order to keep the beach in sight, the flight was made only a few feet above the water, flying around the rocks and islands sticking up along the shore.

This appeared to be the rainy season for Brazil. The mornings were generally fair although on this particular day the rain fell in The planes lying on the beach at Victoria, Brazil, where a stop was made for refueling. In this case the send was too soft to taxi out of the water upon it.



torrents as we left the harbor at Rio. Late in the morning and surely by noon rain squalls would appear all about. Flying along the coast these were easy to dodge though occasionally one would assume such large proportions we would have to go through it.

The stop at Victoria was made for refueling only, though we were not by the city officials who had prepared a morning banquet for us in the town hall. A table was moved to the beach where we were served as we got an opportunity to take a bite. We did not feel we could take the time to delay for the banquet in the town hall. This is a typical example of the genuinely friendly and cordial spirit of these people.

#### 2. Victoria, Brazil - Bahia, Brazil.

Date:	March 18, 1927	Time of departure: 11:50 A M.
Distance:	550 miles	Time of landing: 6:30 P.M.
Weather:	Stong winds and rain	Elapsed time: 6 hrs. 40 min.
Route:	Along the coast	

Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay at Bahia and anchored the planes out over night. The following morning they were taxied out on the beach.

After leaving Victoria about 50 miles behind, the country became less rugged, the mountains receded from the shore, the coast line was dotted with beaches and, occasionally, there were lakes, rivers or harbors in which landings might be made. The country generally was

An informal luncheon given to the flight spread on the beach at Victoria, Brazil. The personnel had only about an hour to refuel the planes and take luncheon. Realising the situation the military garrison of Victoria brought the luncheon down to the beach, set up a table and spread it within a few feet of the planes.



covered with trees and much jungle growth back from the shore, while along the shore an almost continuous belt of coccenut palms extended for hundreds of miles. The sea was not sufficiently calm to land except in case of emergency.

The flight pushed on to Bahia though it was seen in the latter part of the afternoon that the landing would probably have to be made after dark. The harbor chart showed an immense expanse of water and the safety of a night landing in a strange place was well considered before passing Castelhanos Point and pushing the last 50 miles in the dark across an open sea that was none too smooth. A compass course brought our sigs to the southern point of land forming the harbor. The harbor lights assisted in making a perfect landing in the protected bay.

The SAN FRANCISCO stopped during this leg of the flight in a little estuary on the coast near Villa Viccosa, 160 miles north of Victoria, to repair a broken lead to the right distributor head. The flight continued upon signal from the personnel of the SAN FRANCISCO. After making the necessary repairs, the plane took off again but landed on account of darkness at Rio do Contas, about 100 miles south of Bahia. Here the night was spent, the plane joining the flight at Bahia at nine o'clock the next morning.

## 5. Bahia, Brazil - Porto do Pedras, Brazil.

Date:	March 19, 1927	Time of	departure: 1:00 P M.	
Distance:	550 miles	fime of	landing: 5:50 P.M.	
Weather:	Strong quartering head winds	Elapsod	time: 4 hrs. 50 min	•

Route: Along the coast.

Landing Facilities: Landed at Porto do Fedras on account of darkness. Landed between sundown and dark in an estuary which afforded a good landing place.

Low hills, a sparsely inhabited coast line, undeveloped country and sandy beaches, indicate the character of the country. Coral reefs extended along a large portion of this coast, sometimes two or three miles from shore, making a protected area in which to land. The wind was blowing so hard that the sea outside the coral reefs was very rough. The flight travelled only a few feet above the water along the coast.

Porto do Pedras was not a scheduled landing place, but it was picked out between sundown and dark since, on account of the strong winds, had the flight continued it would not have arrived at Pernambuco until long after darkness, and the landing place at Pernambuco was very restricted for a night landing.

Although the people of Porto de Pedras had not expected the flight to land, they all turned out to give us a wonderful welcome and make us comfortable while we were there. Porto do Pedras is a very

small fishing village, but nothing was left undone in aiding the flight personnel. Here it was found that the President of Brasil had notified the Governors of all the states to do everything possible in helping the flight along its passage up the coast. Each of the little towns telegraphed on ahead as the flight passed over. This gave the flight personnel a very confortable feeling, since it was realised that should any plane go down, it would be easy to tell where it had had its forced landing on account of these telegraphic reports which the Brazilian coast villages made.

Our planes were anchored out in the little harbor all night and we were given the best rooms in the humble home of the Chief of Police. Fireworks were lavishly shot into the air and the occasion generally made one of holiday festivity.

### 4. Porto do Pedras, Brasil - Pernambuce, Brasil.

Date:	March 20, 1927	Time of depart	rtupe: 7:20 A.M.
Distance:	100 miles	Time of land:	ing: 8:30 A.M.
Neather:	Good	Elapsed time	: 1 hr. 10 min.

Route: Along the coast.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the river which is a fairly good landing place except that the rise and fall of tide causes difficulty. Since the tide here rises about 21 feet, a plane beached at high tide will be high and dry at low tide. Also the harbor is very restricted at low tide. This hundred miles of coast line was of the same character as that south of Porto do Pedras, the coral reefs continuing to furnish excellent places for water landing behind them even in very stormy weather. The beaches also appeared good for amphibian use.

After landing at Pernambuco, the planes were moored near the shore in order to refuel, it being impossible to taxi out on the beach due to soft mad. The tide went down during the process of refueling and the planes were stuck on the beach with the wheels up. It was impossible to get them off again until the tide turned early in the afternoon. Seeing that this delay would not permit us to reach our proposed destination at Fortaleza at the end of the day, messages were sent shead stating we would stop at Natal over night.

#### 5. Pernambuso, Brazil - Matal, Brazil.

Date:	March 20, 1927	Time of departure:	2:10 P.M.
Distance:	190 miles	Time of landing:	4:10 PM.
Weather:	900d	Elapsed time:	2 hours.
Route:	Along the coast.		

Landing Facilities: In an estuary at Natal. Unable to taxi out on soft sand beach and moored to buoys in the river.

Just prior to departure of the flight from Pernambuso, De Pinedo landed in the harbor on his southward journey.

This portion of the flight carried us around the sasternmost point of South America. A continuation of coral reefs with sandy beaches and many small inlets provided good places to land in case of need. Small barrios were thinly scattered along the coast. The back country has the appearance of a jungle.

In the evening the Governor of the state entertained the flight at a banquet in his home.

6. Matal, Brasil - Maranhao, Brasil.

Date:	March 21, 1927	Time of departure: 5:15	4.K.
Distance:	725 miles	Time of landing: 1:26	Р <b>.М</b> .
Weather:	Low clouds and hard	Elapsed time: 8 hrs. 10	m <b>in</b> .

ercus local showers.

Route: Along the coast to Bahia de S. Jose - thence along the Is. de Sao Luiz to Maranhao.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the small bay and taxied out on the beach. The bay is small with shallow points and makes a poor landing place, particularly on acocurt of the 22 ft. tide.

The take-off was made just at dawn. The SAN ANTONIO was unable to get off the water and, because of the long flight scheduled for this day the flight leader decided not to delay but let the SAN ANTONIO follow later. The ST. LOUIS and SAN FRANCISCO, therefore, proceeded northwestward up the coast of Brazil to Maranhao. Low clouds and occasional hard rain equalls caused the two planes to become separated at Fortalexa. They got together again at Camocim. For long stretches along this coast there are practically no habitations. There are many suitable places to land water planes and beaches upon which to taxi out. The country, for the most part, appears like a jungle with its belt of coccanut palms along the coast. For 75 miles before reaching Maranhao the shore line became very muddy and the water extending far out to sea was muddy. It was evident the tides caused a great shifting of mud bars and made navigation dangerous. Our maps became more inaccurate and finally we depended more on our compasses than on the looks of the terrain. Civilisation censed **e** except in scattered spots and then the people seemed to be cut off from the rest of the world.

The winds now began to assist us, as we were getting into the belt of the trades, coming mostly from the East. Prior to rounding the eastern nose of South America, the breezes had generally opposed our progress.

The landing was made at Maranhao for refueling only. This is a treacherous harbor, due to the strong and high tides and the shifting sands. We taxied up on the beach directly over a ragged submerged coral formation that, due to the receding tide, showed itself above water half an hour after we had been ashore.

The SAN ANTONIO reached Maranhao later in the afternoon, and not enough daylight remained for it to continue on to Para.

# 7. Maranhao, Brazil - Para, Brazil.

Date:March 21, 1927Time of departure:2:35 P.H.Distance:425 milesTime of landing:6:30 P.H.Weather:Occasional showers.Elapsed time:3 hrs. 55 min.Route:Along the coast to the Para River - thence up the Para<br/>River to Para.Para River - thence up the Para

Landing Facilities: Landed in the Para River and taxied out on a marice railway in the shipyards at Para.

This day's flight carried the planes over the most desolate region thus far. The maps which the flight carried contained a warning that this portion of the coast of Brazil was little known to navigators. The reason for this was made evident as the flight passed over. There is a rise and fall of tide of approximately 22 feet. This is a very flat country, the swamps grow down to the water's edge and the land cannot be seen through the trees. As the tide rises and falls, the coast line moves back and forth over a distance of many miles.

The water continued muddy out to see as far as the eye could reach. Treacherous mud bars were constantly in evidence. The coast line was almost entirely mud as if it were the remains of some great delta. Parts of the coast did not at all correspond with the maps. Much of the flying was accomplished by following a compass course.

This section of the route is practically uninhabited. Distances in excess of 200 miles were flown without any sign of life whatever. The landing was made at Para just at dark at practically the same time De Pinedo arrived. The SAN FRANCISCO and ST. LOUIS had made the 1150 miles from Natal to Para on this date in 12 hours end E minutes. This was the longest distance and the most time flown on any one day during the whole flight.

It was low tide when we landed and considerable difficulty was experienced in getting the planes through the soft mid at the foot of the marine runway when taking them ashore for our three day stop.

The 22nd, 23rd and 24th were spent in working on the planes and engines, since this was a supply point and the equipment had undergone a severe test in the four day flight from Rio de Janeiro to Para, a distance of over 2,600 miles, nearly half of which had been covered in one day.

Calls were made on the Governor of the state and on the Mayor of the city. A call was also made on Marquis de Pinedo and much flight information exchanged. The Governor and the Mayor joined in giving banquets to the visiting aviators from the United States and Italy.

Throughout the stay in Para the mornings were pleasant but very warm, and heavy rains, sometimes thunder storms, would occur in the afternoons and during the night.

Para is a thriving city and the seaport for all the products coming out of the Amason River valley. Many boats were at the docks and much cargo being handled.

The SAN ANTONIO rejoined the flight here, having made the flight from Natal to Para in two days, remaining overnight at Maranhao due to the late start from Natal.

#### 8. Para, Brasil' - Cayenne, French Guiana.

Date:March 25, 1927Time of departure:7:45 A.M.Distance:565 milesTime of landing:2:30 P.M.Weather:Local showers.Elapsed time:6 hrs. 46 min.Route:Across the mouths of the Amason to Pta. Grossa & thence<br/>along the coast to Cayenne.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the river at Cayenne and taxied out on the bank.

This was a very interesting leg of the flight since it carried us once more north of the equator and across the mouths of the Amason. Something of the size of this great stream was brought home to us when it took us nearly three hours to cross its many mouths. This soction of the route is very such like that we had covered between Maranhao and Fara, in that the coast is flat, there are no beaches, and the interior is nothing but jungle. The coast line is largely without definition and again most of our flying was accomplished by following a compass course. Not a sign of a ship was seen. Habitation is sparse indeed, since over 100 miles was flown on several occasions without any sign of life, not even a fishing village. It will be remembered that this is the section where the flights of Hinton and Duggan came to disaster, and where recently was found the wreakage of an airplane believed to belong to the Frenchman who attempted the flight from Africa without pontoons.

A group of French officials greated us at the beach opposite Cayenne. We called on the French Colonial Governor, and were later entertained at dinner by the French officers on duty at the hospital.

Cayenne is located on a beautiful little harbor surrounded by wooded hills. The outlying country appears to be little developed.

# 9. Cayenne, French Guiana - Paramaribo, Dutch Guiana.

Date:	March 26, 1927	Time of departure:	10:20 A.M.
Distance:	230 miles	Time of landing:	12:45 P.H.
Weather:	Occasional dowers.	Elapsed time: 2 h	rs. 25 min.

Route: Along the coast.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the river. It was impossible to taxi out on the banks and the planes were anchored. Anchorage was made difficult by the swift current and deep water.

The coast continued practically without habitation and in many places it was jungle and swamp as far inland as we could see. Most of the land was heavily wooded.

We landed in the river opposite the center of the city and our presence seemed to be the occasion for holiday festivities. A band played the national airs. The flight commander called on the Dutch Colonial Governor. During the afternoon the planes were refueled and checked.

In the evening the governor held a formal banquet attended by all the officials of the government and many military officers.

# 10. Paramaribo, Dutch Guiana - Georgetom, British Guiana.

Date:March 27, 1927Time of departure:9:30 N.M.Distance:235 milesTime of landing:12:05 A.M.Weather:Occasional showers.Elapsed time:2 hrs. 35 min.Route:Along the coast.Elapsed time:2 hrs. 35 min.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the Demorara River. Taxied out on a remp belonging to a British commercial aviation ecapany.

The coast line from Paramaribo to Georgetown is less timbered and more thickly inhabited than sections recently flown over. For 50 miles before reaching Georgetown, the coastal plain of this colony has been developed and there are many flourishing villages. Suitable emergency fields began to appear for use in landings. Although the water was calm and good for landing, there are very few sheltered places in case of storm.

The American Consul and British officials met the flight as the planes taxied up the wooden runway out of the river to the small hangar of a commercial eviation company.

# 11. Georgetom, British Guiana - Port of Spain, Trinidad.

Date:	March 28, 1927	Time a	î departure	: 10:40 A.M.
Distance:	385 miles	Time o	f landing:	2:60 P.M.
Weather:	Good except for a severe storm off the coast of Trinidad. Favoring breese.	Elapse	dtime: 4	hrs. 10 min.

Route: Along the coast and across the Delta of the Orinoco to the Oulf of Paria - thence to Port of Spain.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the harbor in front of the city of Port of Spain and taxied out on a muddy shore.

Seventy-five miles north of Georgetown we left all civilisation behind and until we reached Trinidad there was nothing but jungle and swamp with an ill defined coast line much of the way. Again the information on our maps said, "This coast is but imperfectly known".

This leg of the flight carried us across the delta of the Orinoco which closely resembles the mouths of the Amason. It is low, flat, swampy and muddy with a jungle interior. The Orinoco is only less expansive than the Amason. It took nearly two hours to cross it.

In the evening, the American Consul gave a dinner for the flight. On the 29th, a call was made on the British Colonial Governor who gave a luncheon for the flight, and the remainder of this day was spent in working on the planes.

12. Port of Spain, Trinidad - Puerto Cabello, Venesuela.

Date:	March 30, 1927	Time of departure: 10:00 A.M.
Distance:	475 miles.	Time of landing: 2:50 P.M.
Weather:	Cloudy with strong favoring winds	Elapsed time: 4 hrs. 50 min.
Route:		the Dragons Mouth to the mainland ng the coast to Puerto Cabello.

Landing Facilities: Landed in small protected bay at Puerto Cabello and taxied out on the beach.

For mearly 175 miles along the north coast of Venezuela mountains stuck up right out of the sea. They were generally covered with clouds and in rain at many places. Practically no sheltered places for landing were seen. about 30 miles past the entrance to the Gulf of Gariaco the coast became low and sandy with few habitations. After passing Cape Codera, the mountains again started at the water's edge and no muitable places for seaplane operations were seen until Puerto Cabello. At La Guaira, at first selected for our landing, there is only a small breakwater protecting a limited area of water but largely open to the sea. The Caribbean was too rough to land on or take off from when we flow this leg of the trip.

As soon as the planes were ashore, they were pulled into a small parking area and the nacessary work done on them in order to leave them for two or three days while making the trip inland to Caracas.

One of the planes stuck in shallow water and soft mud in attempting to taxi ashore at Port of Spain, Trinidad. Much difficulty was experienced at this stop getting the planes out of the water for the necessary maintenance work upon them and then returning them to the water for the take-off. Port of Spain was a major supply base.



The Pan-American Flight planes on the beach at Puerto Cabello, Venezuela.



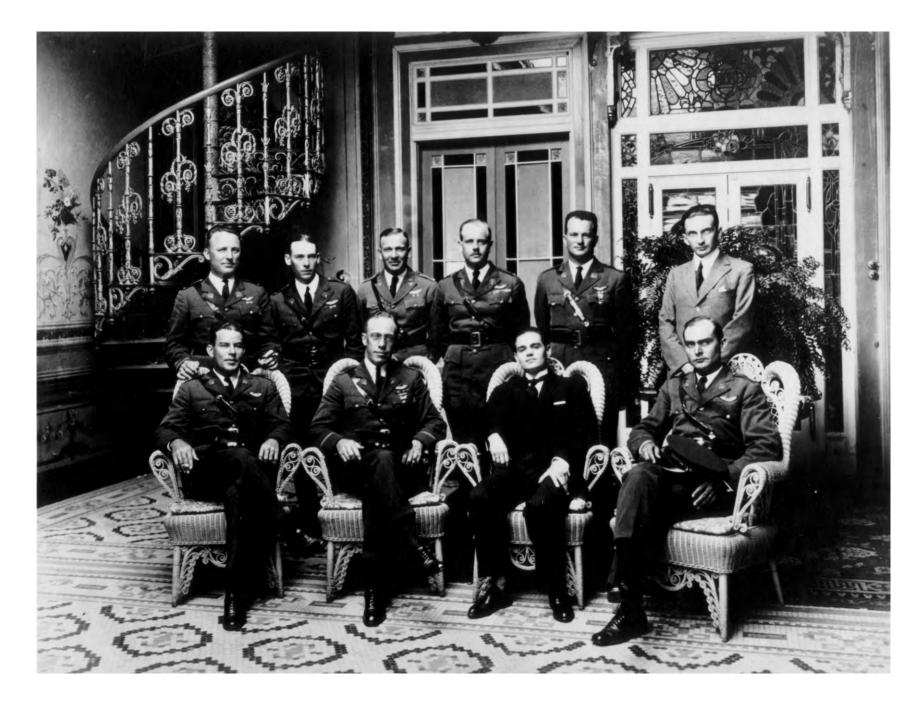
The planes were not flown to Caracas on the advice of the Advance Officer, due to the high mountains intervening which are practically continually covered by clouds, and due to the fact that there is no suitable landing field at Caracas.

On March 31st, the flight personnel proceeded by automobile to Caracas. Half way on route, the American Military Attache met the flight and accompanied it to the capital city. The fliers were taken to Case de Espana for lodging. Immediately afterward a very large luncheon was given at the War College, attended by the principal officials and a great part of the military personnel. In the evening, the American Minister gave a dimer followed by a dance.

On April 1st, calls were made on the principal officials of the government, and the entire flight personnel went to the tomb of Simon Bolivar, the national liberator of Venezuela, and placed a wreath at the foot of his tomb.

The flight personnel motored to Maracay on the morning of the 2nd and called on the President, delivering the letter from President Coolidge. We were informed officially that Venesuels had conferred upon us the Order of Bolivar, the Liberator - which is their highest military decoration. Later in the afternoon the party returned to Puerto Cabello and prepared for the take-off on the following day.

On the 3rd the Caribbean continued very rough. It was decided to move the planes to a dried lake bed and make a land take-off, The Pan-American Flight and two members of the Venezuelan Committee which welcomed the personnel. This photograph was taken in La Casa de Espana, where the members of the Flight were quartered while in Caracas.



not attempting to take-off from the water. A runway was prepared and the planes were moved during the day. Everything was made ready for the departure on the 4th.

Attention is invited at this point to one of the outstanding accomplishments of the flight. A five days' delay in departing from San Antonio occurred to give time for delivery of fuel in Central America, another day's delay on account of weather and fourteen more days were lost en route for various reasons - a total of twenty days lost. When the flight left Port of Spain for Venesuela on March 30th <u>all lost days had been made up</u> and the departure was made according to the original schedule which set December 15th as the day to begin this long aerial tour.

#### 13. Puerto Cabello, Venesuela - Port of Spain, Trinidad.

Date:	April 4, 1927	Time of	departure: 5:55 A.M.
Distance:	475 miles	Time of	landing: 12:25 P.M.
Weath <b>er</b> :	Strong winds and showers.	Elapsod	time 6 hrs. 30 min.

Route: Along the coast of Venezuela - across the Dragons Mouth to Port of Spain.

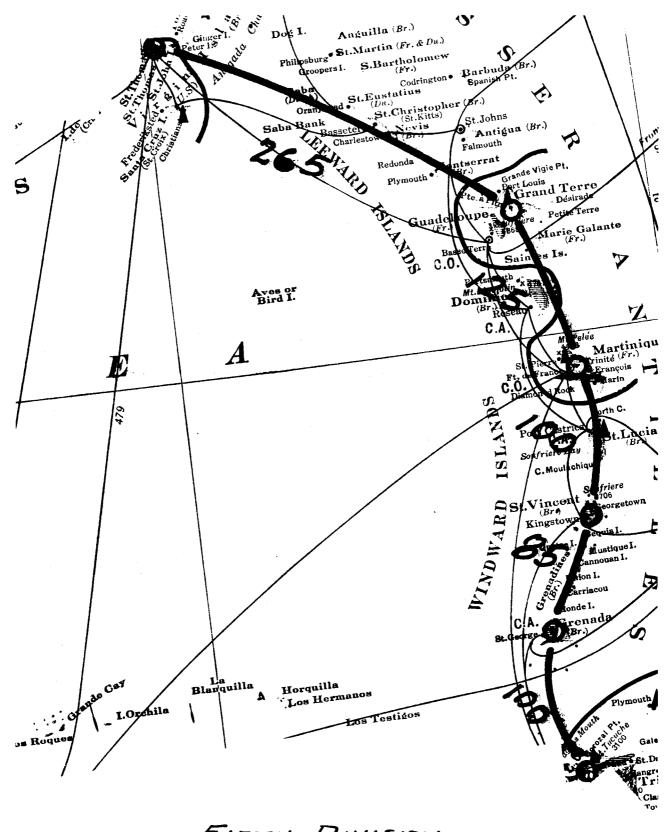
Landing Facilities: Landed in the harbor in front of the city of Port of Spain and taxied out on a muddy shore.

The return flight to Port of Spain was longer in time on account of the strong northeast trade winds which it was necessary to head into.

In crossing the Dragons Mouth, heavy rain storms were encountered. The tide was out when we landed so we left our planes at anchor until late in the afternoon when the higher water assisted in taxiing ashore.

The period from the afternoon of the 4th to the morning of the 7th of April was spent in preparing the planes for the hops through the West Indies to Havana. Port of Spain was a major supply base and no supplies, other than gasoline and oil, were available until arrival at Havana.

The evenings of this period were spent in social functions. Dinners were given by the American colony and the American Consul. The British Colonial Governor departed on leave and the flight commander attended the farewell at the dock. Also a visit was made to the asphalt lake. A map showing the route of the Fifth Division of the Pan-American Flight. The numbers give straight line distances which differ slightly from the actual mileage flown.



FIFTH DIVISION Port of Spain St. Thoms

#### CHAPTER VI.

#### FIFTH DIVISION

**01**.

Port of Spain, Trinidad - St. Thomas, Virgin Islands.

1. Port of Spain, Trinidad - St. George, Is. of Grenada.

Dato:	April 7, 1927	Time of departure: 9:00	DA M.
Distance:	100 miles	Time of landing: 10:30	0 1.16
Soather:	Strong winds and occasional showers.	Elapsod time: 1 hr. 3	) m <b>i</b> n.
Route:	Compass course over t of Grenada	he Caribbean Sea direct for the	Is)and

Landing Facilities: Landed in the harbor at St. George and taxled up a steep beach across a temporarily constructed bridge into a public park of the city.

In making the 100 mile water hop from Port of Spain to Grenada, it was necessary to check the bearings rather accurately since a strong cross wind was blowing. After being out of sight of land for about 30 minutes, however, the Island of Grenada was sighted directly ahead and the flight was made without incident. The intervening water between Port of Spain and Grenada was very rough. A forced landing would have meant trouble. One steemer and two sailing vessels were sighted.

A large crowd of the local population were present to witness our arrival. The government and city officials greated us. Police protection was perfect. Refueling in the British West Indies.



A call was made on the government administrator and in the evening he had a banquet and dance at the government house in honor of the flight.

### 2. St. George, Is. of Grenada - Kingstown, Is. of St. Vincent.

Date:April 8, 1927Time of departure:9:35 A.M.Distance:90 milesTime of landing:11:00 A.M.Weather:Occasional showersElapsed time:1 hr. 25 min.Route:Compass course over the Caribbean along the Grenadines to<br/>Kingstown.Compass course over the Caribbean along the Grenadines to

Landing Facilities: Landed in the harbor at Kingstown and taxied out on the beach.

On this leg of the flight, the planes were not out of sight of land, due to the large number of small islands intervening - 365 we were told. Many suitable places to land were seen in the lee of islands.

A great welcome was given the flight in Kingstown and again the police protection was perfect. A number of the representatives of the local government met us. We met the Governor in the afternoon and attended a dinner and dance given for the flight by him in the evening. Pan-American Flight planes on the beach at Kingstown, St. Vincent.

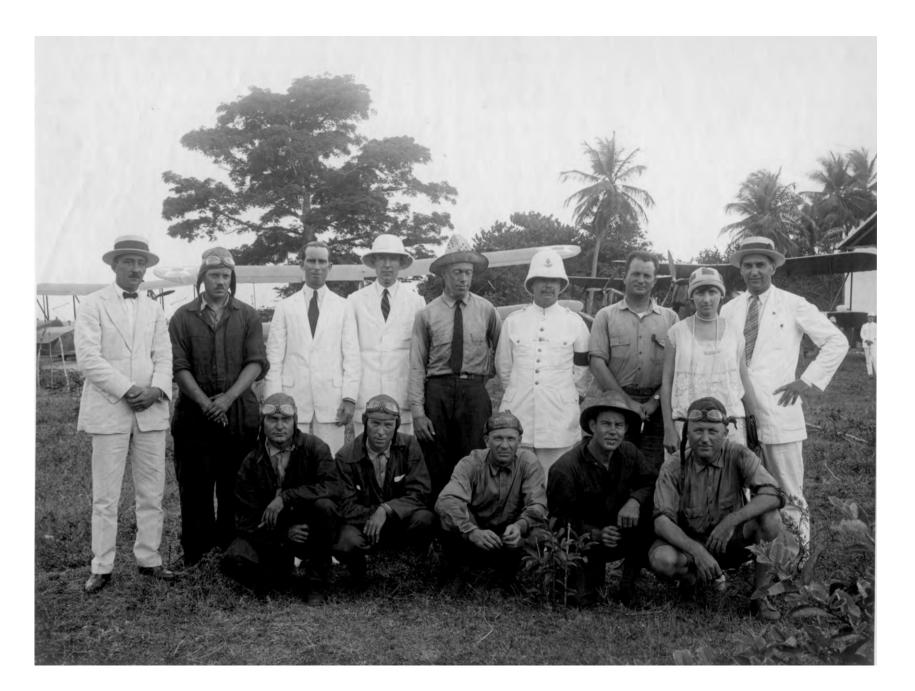


3. Kingstown, Isl of St. Vincent - Ft. de France, Martinique.

Date:	April 9, 1927	Time	of	departure:	9:25	A.M.
Distance:	110 miles.	Time	of	landing:	11:00	л.И.
Weather:	Occasional showers, strong cross winds.	Elape	bed	time: 1	hr. 36	min.
Route:	Direct over water past the sho	re A	th	e Is. of St	. Lucia	•
Landing Fa	eilities: Landed in protected beach.	bay a	nđ -	taxied out	on the	

This was another water hop of about 110 miles. The long expanse of water was broken, however, by the fact that the flight passed alongside the Island of St. Lucia and circled Castries, dropping a message. These flights along the stepping stones of the Caribbean were beautiful and interesting indeed. The water had a particularly beautiful coloring and many of the bottoms of the bays were covered with coral formations which added to the beauty.

In Fort de France a floral decoration was place by the flight at the base of the soldiers momment. Receptions were given for the flight at the two principal clubs of the city and were attended by the French Colonial officers in Fort de France, as well as by a large number of the native population. The flight personnel and local officials at Fort de France just prior to the take-off for Guadeloupe.



#### 4. Ft. de France, Martinique - Pointe a Pitre, Guadeloupe.

Date:	April 10, 1927	Time of departure:	9:55 A.M.
Distance:	125 miles	Time of landing: ]	1:20 A.H.
Seather:	Showers with strong gusty winds.	Elapsed time: 1 hr	. 25 min.

- Route: Over water to the Island of Dominica thence over water to the Island of Guadeloupe - along the coast of this island to Pointe a Pitre.
- Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay at Pointe a Pitre and taxied up into one of the streets of the city.

Land was not out of sight on this day's flight. Soon after leaving Fort de France we passed by Mt. Pelee which erupted several years ago doing great damage. In the lee of the islands we could generally see suitable places to land in case of emergency. The West Indies are mountainous and the peaks can be seen for great distances over the water.

Upon landing at Pointe a Pitre, we were met by several thousand netives and a delegation of the local officials, including the acting Governor and the Mayor of the city.

Considerable difficulty was experienced in getting the planes out of the water, due to the muddy nature of the incline into the water. A squad of French gendarmeric guarded the planes.

A call was made on the acting Governor. A luncheon, attended by all of the local officials, was given at the city hall. A wreath was placed by the flight at the base of the soldiers monument. A reception was held in one of the local clubs, and in the evening the American Consul held a buffet suppor and reception.

It rained very hard during practically the entire stay on this island.

#### 5. Pointe a Pitre, Guadeloupe - St. Thomas, Virgin Islands.

Date:	April 11, 1927	Time of departure:	9:45 A.M.
Distance:	275 miles	Time of landing:	1:00 P.M.
Weather:	Excellent	Elapsed time: 3	hrs. 15 min.
Route:	From Pointe a Pitre across	water, passing near	the Islands

- Route: From Pointe a Pitre across water, passing near the Islands of Montserrat, St. Christopher and Sabo - thence direct by compass to St. Thomas.
- Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay at St. Thomas. It is well protected and affords a good landing place. We were unable, however, to taxi out on the beach due to soft mud and sand, and moored the planes to buoys.

This flight of 275 miles was all over water. With the excellent visibility, the planes were out of sight of lend only for about half an hour. Good opportunity for checking our course was provided by the islands until Sabo Island was reached, when a jump over open water of over 100 miles was made. When land came in sight St. Thomas was directly in front of us. The sea was quite rough. A forced landing would have been uninviting indeed. A gentle cross wind was blowing and the only opportunity of checking the drift was by the white caps and cloud shadows. On arriving in St. Thomas, which was our first stop on the soil of a possession of the United States after leaving Panama, we found the Governor, Captain Evans, and several naval officers on the beach to welcome us and lend every possible assistance. A buffet luncheon was served at the home of Governor Evans and in the evening a dinner party was held at the hotel, followed by a dance at the Tennis Club. The stay at St. Thomas was a pleasant one indeed.

This 5th division might well have been included with the 6th division in the work of one Advance Officer and the flight had only five divisions. But due to poor transportation facilities and the lack of time, it appeared necessary to send out two officers to cover the whole of the West Indies. A map showing the route of the Sixth Division of the Pan-American Flight. The numbers give straight line distances which differ slightly from the actual mileage flown. The map does not show that portion of the Sixth Division located in the United States.



#### CHAPTER VII.

#### SIXTH DIVISION

or

St. Thomas, Virgin Islands - Washington, D. C.

## 1. St. Thomas, Virgin Islands - San Juan, Porto Rico.

Date:	April 12, 1927	Time of departure:	9:46 A.M.
Distance:	80 miles	Time of landing:	10:45 A.M.
Weather:	Excellent	Elapsed time:	l hour.
Route:	Across the water to the the coast of Porto Rico		thence along
I a mild mar Da	attition. Tomão to on a		n hon and

Landing Facilities: Landed in an excellent harbor at San Juan and taxied out on a good hard beach.

We found several of the United States Army officers attached to the 65th Infantry out to meet us when we landed. One of them served as our flight agent and they did everything possible to make our stay a pleasant ons.

On the afternoon of the 12th, we completed the servicing of our planes. In the evening we attended a banquet given by the Commanding Officer of the 65th Infantry and this was followed by a dance.

The morning of the 13th was spent in making official calls. In the afternoon we attended a meeting of a committee of the officials of the city and the Porto Rican legislature, at which the commander of each of the four planes was presented with a loving cup with a greeting from the people of Porto Rico inscribed thereon.

#### 2. San Juan, Porto Rico - Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic.

Date:	Apr <b>11 14, 1927</b>	Time of departure:	9:30 A.M.
Distance:	270 miles	Time of landing:	12:30 P.M.
Weather:	Partly claudy.	Elapsed time:	3 hours.
Route:	Along the coast of Porto I Passage north of Monn Isla of the Dominican Republic	and - thence along the	
Landing Fa	rough water. L	land in the harbor on anded in the river and and up on a soft beac	taxied out

Except when making the jump of nearly 100 miles across Mona Passage, the water appeared suitable for landing most any place. Along Porto Rico and the Dominican Republic villages were in sight all the time. The landing in the Osama River was in a particularly restricted place. Considerable difficulty was experienced in turning the planes around after they were taxied up on the beach. The planes were refueled and work completed on them before going to the hotel.

At 4:00 P.M. all the flight personnel called on the President of the Dominican Republic. In the evening the American colony gave a dimmer and dance at the Country Club. In the afternoon of the 16th a delegation of the officials of the Dominican Republic took the flight

personnel to the Cathedral where rest the remains of Columbus, thence to other points of interest on this historic island.

The President and all the high officials were particularly apologetic for the lack of entertainment by the government, explaining that it was Holy Week.

On the morning of the 16th, prior to leaving Santo Domingo, the commander of the flight took up the President of the Dominican Republic. This completed a very pleasant visit to the Dominican Republic. We had been received very cordially and the people seemed very enthusiastic about the fact that their President was given an airplane ride.

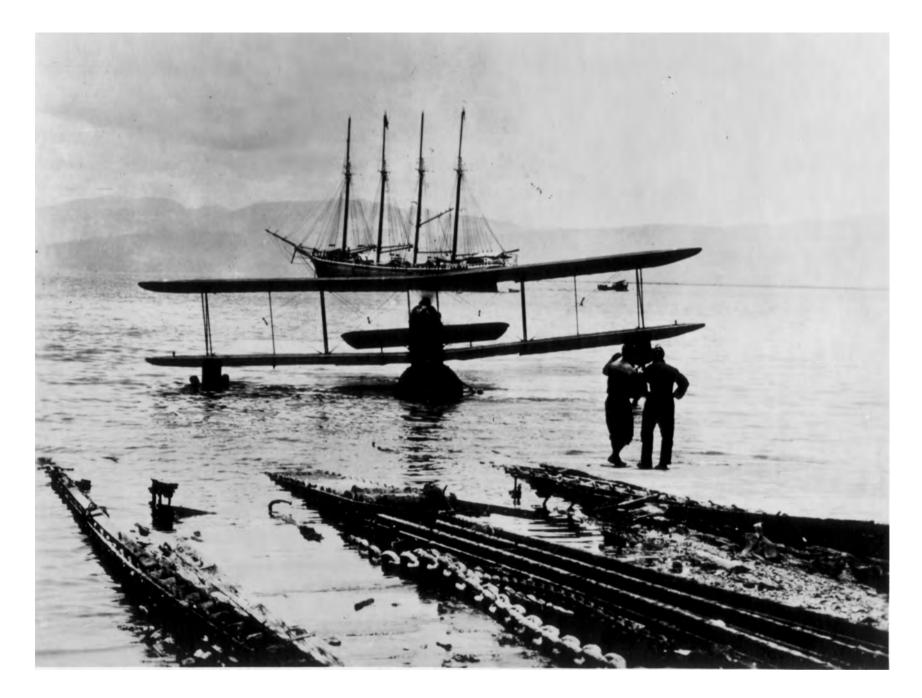
#### 3. Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic - Port-au-Prince, Haiti.

Date:	April 16, 1927	Time of	departure :	9:55	A.H.
Distance:	185 miles	Time of	landing:	12:00	Noon.
Weather:	Strong and very gusty winds.	Elapsed	time: 2 h	rs. 5	min.

Route: Along the coast of the Dominican Republic to Neiba Bay - thence directly across the island to Port-au-Prince.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the bay opposite the old Naval Air Station and taxied out on a concrete ramp.

It had been originally planned to fly along the coast of the Dominican Republic around Cape Falso to a point on Maiti about Cape Jacmel, thence over the mountains to Port-au-Prince. On examining a map in Santo Domingo, it was found that there is a low plain extending from Coming up the concrete ramp at Port-au-Prince, Haiti. The four masted schooner is the one used by Dr. Wm. Beebe in his under water explorations. An opportunity was af orded the flight personnel to "dive" and see the beauties of the ocean bed but the social program of the flight permitted only one member to take advantage of this privilege.



Neiba Bay between the mountain ranges to Port-au-Prince. In this plain are several shallow salt lakes. This offered a much better route for our amphibians than attempting to climb over the mountains. On this particular day we found the mountains covered with clouds which would have made the passage over difficult.

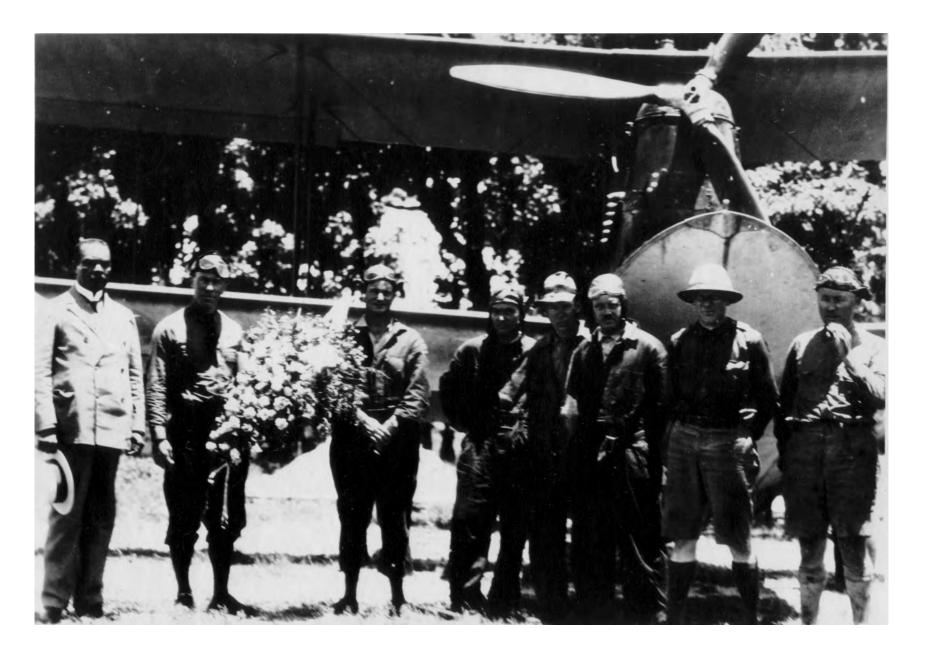
On arrival in the beautiful Port-au-Prince, we found the Marines had everything prepared for our coming. They furnished the guard for our planes and rendered every possible assistance. We taxied up the old concrete ramp at the now abandoned scaplane station. The afternoon of the 16th and the morning of the 17th were spent in servicing and working on our planes.

The American High Commissioner, the Mayor, a representative of the President, and a large number of Marine Corps officers were in the large crowd that greated us. The High Commissioner gave a dinner in the evening of the 16th, after which there was a dance.

On the morning of the 17th the flight personnel called on the President of Haiti, at which time a review of the gendarmerie was held, followed by a large reception. The message from President Coolidge was presented at this time. The government authorities gave a luncheon, and at 5:00 P.M. the Minister of Foreign Affairs held a reception at his home in honor of the flight. The day was closed with a dinner party at the home of the American Charge d'Affairs.

An interesting incident occurred on the afternoon of the 17th.

The Mayor of Port-au-Prince, Haiti, presents a bouquet. Such offerings were made to the flight at many stops.



The Marine guard had been instructed by the Marine officers to allow no one to enter the quadrangle where the planes were being guarded unless accompanied by a member of the flight. On the afternoon of this date, the President, accompanied by several of his Cabinet officers, went to the landing area to examine the planes. Upon arriving there, the Marine guard refused to allow him to enter and he was not able to see the planes. On the following morning, however, the President was present to see the departure of the flight.

## 4. Port-au-Prince, Haiti - Santiago, Cuba.

Date:	April 18, 1927	Time of departure:	9:30 A.M.
Distance:	275 miles	Time of landing:	12:30 P.M.
Weather:	Very strong winds and very rough seas.	Elapsed time:	3 hours.

- Route: Through St. Marc Channel to a point opposite C. St. Marc thence across the open water until about 10 miles off Cape Four - thence across the Windward Passage to the coast of Cuba about Banqueron - thence over Cuantanamo Bay and along the coast of Cuba to Santiago.
- Landing Facilities: Landed in protected harbor at Santiago and taxied out on the beach.

The entire leg of this flight was over water. The wind wes quite strong and the sea, after passing Cape Boux, was the roughest we had yet experienced. Inside the Gonave Gulf landing in the water along the shore was ideal but there was little habitation in this section of Haiti. In crossing the Windward Passage, the wind picked up so much that it was nocessary to change our course 20 degrees. Visibility became very poor here also. The coast of Guba is guite mountainous along the sections we traversed. Just off Guantanamo we passed alongside the Atlantic and Pacific fleet in battle formation. We counted nearly a hundred ships. It was a magnificent spectacle. We also flew over the naval base in Guantanamo Bay.

The landing in Santiago was made in a very gusty wind. Se taxied out with difficulty at a place prepared for us. A great crowd met us, including the city officials, and a reception was held at once.

In the evening we attended a reception given by the Mayor and the city officials at the city hall, where the flight was presented with an emblem antedating Cuban Independence and which was worn by local civil officials. This was followed by a dance.

#### 5. Santiago, Cuba - Bavana Cuba.

Date:	April 18, 19 <b>27</b>	Time of departupe:	8:40 A.K.
Distance:	560 miles	Time of landing:	2:40 P.
Weather:	Hazy, strong gusty winds.	Elapsed time:	6 hours.
Route:	Along the coast of Cuba to Ca water and along the chain of at Trinidad - thence along the Broa Bay to Batabano - thence	islands to the coast a coast to C. Mataha	, of Cuba mbre, over

Landing Facilities: Landed in the harbor and moored to buoys, there being no suitable beach for our use.

The coast was mountainous to Cape Crus, then a short flight of 65 miles over water to a chain of coral islands. Good places to land were continually seen. Then the coast of Cuba was dotted with small villages and pretty coral formations. Broa Bay appeared slightly discolored with mud. At Batabano, we were met by a formation of three Cuban DH-s that escorted us to Havana.

Our Advance Officer had planned for us to land in a small estuary where we could taxi out on the beach. We found it, however, too restricted and the water was too rough due to the high winds which were blowing. This necessitated landing in the harbor and tying up to buoys.

In Taxing into the water from the beach at Santiago, the landing gear on the left side of the SAN FRANCISCO was broken off. It was necessary to get this plane out of the water in order to make repairs. A marine railway was used.

On the afternoon of the 19th, all the members of the flight celled upon the President. The flight had originally planned to stop at Mansanillo and Cienfuegos but the President of Cuba was planning his departure on the 20th for a visit to the United States. In order to arrive prior to his departure and present the letter from President Coolidge, Mansanillo and Cienfuegos were left out of the schedule and a non-stop flight was made from Santiago to Havama.

The 20th was spent in working on the planes and in making of-

ficial calls. In the late afternoon the American Ambassador gave a reception at the Country Club where we met the diplomatic corps. On the 21st, the American Legion gave - large dinner and dance to the flight. Called on the Secretary of War and the Chief of Staff on the 22nd and attended a reception at the Military Club in the late afternoon.

#### 6. Havana, Cuba - Miami, Florida.

Date:	Apr11 23, 1927	Time of	departure:	11:30 A.M.
Distance:	275 miles	Time of	landing:	3:00 P.M.
Weather:	Cloudy; poor visibility; occasional fowers.	Elapsed	time: 3 h	rs. 30 min.

Route: From Havana to Key West - thence along the keys and the coast of Florida to Miami.

Landing Facilities: Landed in Biscayne Bay, and since there was no suitable beach, the planes were moored in a slipway between two docks.

The 95 miles across the Straits of Florida were flown by a compase course, and the flight was out of sight of land during a large portion of the time. Several ships, however, were seen below.

Key West furnished the first sight of the mainland of the United States after crossing the Ric Grande going south. A period of 123 days had elapsed. About 50 miles out from Miami, we were mot by a formation of nine U.S. Army planes lead by the Chief of Air Corps, General Patrick. These escorted us into Miami.

On landing, we found a parade and a large number of enthusiastic citizens to welcome us. We were taken to the steps of the city hall where the Mayor, General Patrick and Major Dargue made brief talks. In the evening a formal dinner and dance was given at the Coral Gables Country Club. The following day was spent in servicing the planes and resting.

#### 7. Miami, Florida - Jacksonville, Florida.

Date:	April 25, 1927	Time of	departure:	9:25 A.M.
Distance:	350 miles	Time of	landing:	1:55 P.M.
Weather:	Cloudy, occasional showers, gusty winds.	Elap <b>so</b> d	time: 4 hr	s. 30 min.

Route: Along the coast to St. Augustine - thence across to the St. John River - thence up the river to Jacksonville.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the St. John River and moored to buoys, there being no beach available.

The nine planes which had come down to meet the flight from Montgomery, Alabama, and from Bolling Field, accompanied us on this leg.

In the evening the citizens of Jacksonville, including the Mayor and Senator Fletcher, gave a dinner to the members of the flight. This was followed by a dance.

## 8. Jacksonville, Florida - Savannah, Georgia.

Date:	April 26, 1927	Time of departure: 9:30 A.M.	
Distance:	135 miles	Time of landing: 11:45 A.M.	
Weather:	Poor visibility, strong head winds.	Elapsed time: 2 hrs. 15 min.	

Route: Along the coast to the mouth of the Savannah River - thence up the river to Savannah.

Landing Facilities: Landed in a branch of the Savannah River at Thunderbolt and moored to buoys. No beach was available.

On the afternoon of the 26th, a luncheon was given by the citizens of Savannah. This was Confederate Decoration Day and the flight personnel joined the Mayor of the city in reviewing a parade at 4:00 P.M. The morning of the 27th was spent in servicing and working on the planes. A very large luncheon was given by the officials of the city at noon.

# 9. Savannah, Georgia - Wilmington, North Carolina.

Date:	April 28, 1927	Time of departure:	9:00 A.M.
Distance:	270 miles	Time of landing:	1:15 P.M.
Weather:	Poor visibility, gusty winds.	Elapsed time: 4 hrs	s. 15 min.
Route:	Along the coast to the Cape	Fear River - thence	up the river

to Wilmington.

Landing Facilities: Landed in the Cape Pear River.

The planes were moored to buoys in the river and there serviced. General Bowley, a number of officers from Camp Bragg, the Mayor and officials of Wilmington, and several citizens met the flight. A dinner was given in the evening by the officials of the city.

## 10. Wilmington, North Carolina - Langley Field, Virginia.

Date:April 29, 1927Time of departure:8:55 A.H.Distance:S50 milesTime of landing:1:25 P.H.Weather:Very poor visibility.Elapsed time:4 hrs. 30 min.Route:Along the coast and Pamlico Sound.

Landing Facilities: Landed on the Army Air Corps Airdrome.

The visibility in Pamlico Sound on this leg of the flight was the poorest ever seen except in a storm. Smoke joined with the base to limit vision to a few hundred feet. A large formation of planes met the flight at Cape Henry and acted as an escort to Langley Field.

Langley Field was the first regular Army airdrome the flight had touched since leaving France Field, Panama, on January 29th. The planes were immediately placed in hangars and a crew of selected mechanics, working under a competent engineering officer, began a careful inspection.

In the evening the officers of Langley Field gave a dinner and dance to the members of the flight. An observation balloon, from which were suspended the flags of each of the countries visited by the Pan-American Flight, was sent aloft in connection with the ceremonies attending the completion of the flight at Washington, D. C., May 2, 1927.



The 30th of April and the lat of May were spent in working on the planes and in securing some much needed rest. The excellent work done at Langley Field by the station personnel made the planes look like new and put them in the best possible condition.

### 11. Langley Field, Virginia - Bolling Field, Washington, D. C.

Date:	May 2, 1927	Time of departure: S:15 P.M.			
Distance:	140 miles	Time of landing: 5:00 P.M.			
Weather:	Excellent.	Elapsod time: 1 hr. 45 min.			
Route: Slightly to the west of the airways route.					
Landing Facilities: Landed on the airdrome of the Army Air Corps at Bolling Field.					

Upon landing at Bolling Field, the members of the flight were welcomed by several hundred officials and friends, including the President, the Secretary of State, the Secretary of War, the Secretary of the Navy, the Assistant Secretary of War, the Chief of Staff, the Chief of Air Corps, the Assistant Chief of Air Corps, and many others. Immediately after landing, the pilots were assembled and presented to the President, who awarded to them citations for the Distinguished Flying Cross.

The landing at Bolling Field marked the conclusion of the Pan American Flight. President Coolidge greeted the flight personnel at Bolling Field upon completion of the flight. He awarded citations for the Distinguished Flying Cross to each of the flyers. The President is holding letters of good will delivered by the flight leader from the Presidents of the Latin-American countries.



### CHAPTER VIII.

PUBLICITY - DUTIES OF THE ADJUTANT.

### FUBLICITY.

### 1. Preparations.

Captain Ira C. Eaker was early designated by the Commander of the Flight to serve as officer in charge of press relations and publicity. A War Department directive required all publicity from the flight to emanate from the commanding officer thereof, or his designated representative and, consequently, all other officers of the flight were cautioned in this matter.

The work in connection with publicity was one of the most annoying and constantly harrowing details that had to be carried out, and great credit is due Captain Eaker for his untiring effort to comply with the demands of all the press associations and news reporters and still follow the policies that were announced to guide him.

Prior to leaving Washington, conferences were held with the Press Relations Section in the G-2 Division of the War Department General Staff. A letter was written to each of the three news associations - namely, the Associated Press, the United Press, and the International News, in order to determine more accurately just what type of material they desired. A list of all the representatives of each of these three associations in Latin America was compiled Prior to departing from Washington The Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2, issued a directive showing at which places Press releases would be filed and to which news associations such releases would be sent. The photographic chart on the opposite page contains this directive. The check marks indicate where the releases were filed as directed. At all places where releases were not filed it was impossible to do so on account of local conditions: either there were not any facilities for communication or the flight did not stop at all or it did not stop long enough to permit the filing of messages. The following outline of suggestions covering the cable messages to be sent by the Commandar of the Fan-American Flight, represents the coordinated desires of the Frees Associations:

Gable messages should be sent collect to the United Press, the Associated Press, and the International Here, as indicated in the accom-paying shale. The table provides that on some days more than one com-message is desired then the day's schedule calls for more than one stop at principal or important cities.

2. The same message will suffice for all services.

5. Ordinarily, the message should not exceed one hundred words.

4. In order to facilitate its rapid transmission, the message should be phrased so that it can be divided into two parts.

Arnead so that it can be divised into two parts. a. The first part will be sent as a lash on priority by the All america Gable Congary, so chald dontain not more than two any mords. It should indicate the time of departure, the time and place of arrival, the langth in mulee of the last lasf flow, and a statement that all is wall, if such statement is warranted. b. The second part should consist of a description of the time and place of arrival, the langth in mulee of the last lasf flow, and a statement that all is wall, if such statement is being that all index over inolds at of the ships, and winners laitings. Materanae should be made to arry lateresting rights and observations arrous, moch as exclosument of natives in swote areas at right of planes, or be frost that life was not sighted murity or inpriorability or the hop for commercial at lifes. Mathematical the special comment where high mounthin ranges are oroused as to that may observed and so to the prestions and thould mb expection lifes of information life the order of the should be placed on could life of rowstrue make and of the the themas lifes of inportant parts prior and so to the action of the themas lifes of inportant parts prioritors and the the themas lifes and of the theory theory theory as the constants of the second of the theory is and the themas lifes and of the parts prioritors and the theory of the theory is and the theory is lifes of inportant parts prioritors and the theory of the theory of the theory of theory of the theory of theory of the theory of the th

5. Then oir cumstances warrant, such as on the occasion of an accident, a forced landing, trouble of any character, a loss of source, a delay. or a postponenest of any phase of the flight, the message should be in-creased in length to cover the incident in detail proportions to its importance. On the other band, when a particular hop is not of mafid ent interest to warrant sending one hundred words, the message should be shortesed accordingly.

	LOCATION	APPROXIMATE		DRuss	WHERE FILED
	DOULTION	: DATE		120155	
1	================	=======	=======	=============	========
1.	San Antonio, Teras	<u>100.15</u>	<b>-</b>		
V	Brownsville, Texas (Leave United States	: Dec. 15			
1			: UniPress - : Internews -		All America Cables
1	Vere Crus, Mexico	: Dec. 16 to : Dec. 20	: UniFress -	New York	All America Cables
1	Merico City, Merico	: Dec. 16 to : Dec. 30	1 UniPress -		All America Bables
1	Puerto Merico, Mer-		. Unifress -	New York	All America Gables
1	Salina Orus, Mexico	: Dec. 20 to	UniPress -	Sev Tark	All Amperion
1	(First stop on Pacific Goast)	: Dec. 22	Internet -		: Cables
1		: Dec. 22 to	UniFress -	New York	: All America. : Cables
v	Our office to		Associated-		
1	San Jose, Guatemala	1 Dec. 26	UniPress - Associated-	New York	: All America : Cables
1	San Salvador, Sal-	: Dec. 26 to	UniPress -	New York	All America
٦,	Ampala, Honduras	Dec. 29 to	Internews -		tCables
V	and	t Jaan.l∶	: Internews -		Gables
J	Tegnoigalpa, Hondura, Managua, Ficaragua	Jan. 1 to	UniPress -	New York	: All America
1					0ables
√,			UniFress -		: All America : Cables
1	David, Panama	1 Jan. 7	Unifress -		: All America : Cables
1	France Field, Pan- ams, Canal Zone	Jan. 7 to	UniFress -		: All America : Cables
•	Barranquilla, Colom-	Jan. 12	Internews -		: Any available
1	Barranquilla, Colom- bia (First stop in South America)		•		able .
1	Girardot, Colombia	:	UniPress -	New York	Telegraph
- √			UniPress -	New York	: Telegraph :
	Cartagena, Colombia	Jan. 12 to	: UniPress -		: All America : Gables
- √	France Field, Fan- ama, Canal Zone	: Jan. 14 to	UniPress	New Yor x	: All America : Cables
	Buenaventura, Colom-	4 Jan. 15 to	· UniPress -	DOD TOR ALTOR	1 All America
Y	bia	1 Jan. 19	: Internews -	New York	: Cables
	Cali, Colombia	<u>+</u>	: UniFrees -		: Telegraph
1	Turnaco, Colombia	Jan. 19	: UniFress - : Associated-		: All America : Cables
J	Guayaquil, Scustor	; Jan. 19 to	: UniPress -	Busnos Aires	: All America
•	Tumbes, Feru	1 Jan. 22 1 Jan. 22	: Internews -	Hew York Buenos Aires	: Cables
	141140, 1010	1	:		: oable or tele-
- √	Paita, Peru	i Jan. 22	: UniFress - : Associated-	Buenos Aires Bew York	: All America ; Cables
	Trajillo, Peru	Jan. 22	: UniFress -	Buenos Aires	: All America : Cables
,		i to 1 Jan. 23	: Associated-		
1	Lima, Peru	1 Jan. 23 to 1 Jan. 28	: UniFress - : Internews - : UniPress -	New York	: All America : Cables
	Lorns, Peru		· is seal state	Buence Aires New York	: West Coast of ; America Company
1	Islay, Feru and	Jan. 28 to	: UniPress -	Buence Aires	1 All Amprica
1	La Pas, Bolivia Mejillones, Chile	1 Peb. 4	: UniPress -	Busines Aires	: All America
4	Taltal, Chile	1	: UniFress -	Buenos Aires	: Cables
_ √	raital, unite	to to	: Internews -	New York	: Cables
		1 Yeb. 5	1_Associated-		

LOGATION	APPROXIMATE	AD	DR239 :	WHIRE FILED
	======	=======	==========	
Coquimbo, Chile	Peb.5 :	UniFress -	Dumos Aires : New York :	West Const of America Company All America
Valparaim, Chile(nor valparaim, Chile(nor valparaim, Chile a				Cables
		UniFress -	Adw IOTE 1	Any available
Valdivia, Chile (last		1 21 C C 200	AND TOPE	when you company
Renguen, Argus tina a (Oross Andes Monn-a	Feb. 18 1	UniPress -	Bussios Aires : New Tork :	Telegraph
/ Johis Blancs, Argenti		UniPress -		Telegraph Gable
(First stop on At- lantic Coast) ( / Mar del Plata, Argen-	Pob. 15 1	Associated-	Buenos Aires :	Telegraph
tina & Duenos Aires	, to			Gables
Sents Pa Armut tas		UniFress - Internews -	Buenos Aires : New York 1	Telegraph
Corrien tee , Argen ti ma	Feb. 21 to : Feb. 22 :	UniPress - UniPress -	Buence Aires : New York 1	Telegraph
Asundon, Paragasy				Telegraph
Corrientes, Argentina Senta Fo, Argentina	Feb. 25 to :	UniPress -		Telegraph Telegraph
/ Montevilleo, Uragany	7eb. 26 to 1	UniPress -	New York : Domos Aires :	All America
Rio Grands do Sul	Margh 1 : March 1 :	UniPress -		Cables Any svailable
Porte Alegre, Brasila			Busnos Aires : New Toric :	Any available
√ Flor iamopolis, brasil	Maret 2 to s	Unitress -		Aver ment lable
/ Sentos, Brasil, and Sao Faulo, Brasil / Rio de Janeiro, Brasil Vistoria, Brasil	March 4 to March 7	Whilres -		Cables
✓ Rio de Janeiro, Bragil	March 7 to	UniFress -	Busines Aires : New York :	All America
	March 14	UniFress -	Normos Aires : New York :	Any svailable cable
Porto Seguro, Brasil	i March 14	UniPress -	Busnos Aires :	Any available
•	t to	UniFress -	Busnos Aires i New York	graph Company Any avai lable
Recife, Brasil	March 15	UniPress -	Buenos Aires	Western Tels-
	: March 16			any available
	1	Associated-		Telegraph
	: March 16 : to	UniFrees		
/ Haranhao (San Luis)	: March 17	Associated-	Bio de Jangiro : Buenos Aires	: Telegraph
Brasil Jalem (Para), Brasil	: March 17 : to	: UniFress -		Any available able or tel-
/ Cayenne, French Guis	: March 21 ma March 21 : to	: internews -	Hew York Basmos Aires Hew York	Any available a cable or tel-
/ Paramariko, Dutch	: March 23	: Associated- : UniPress - : Internews -	Buenos Aires	t Any sysilable
	1 March 25	- As soois ted-		: cable or tel-
√ Georgetown, British Doison	: March 25 to	: UniPress -	New York	Any available
✓ Port of Spain, Trini- ded (Great Britain)	s Karch 27 to s March 30	: UniFress - : Internews -		: Any available
<ul> <li>Port of Spain, Trini- dad (Great Britain)</li> <li>In Gumira, Venesuels</li> <li>and Caraoas, Venesue</li> <li>(Last South American)</li> </ul>	la to	: UniPress - : Internews -		: French Cable
(Last South American	u April 3 	: As son is ted-		: : Any available
/ Fort of Spain.Trini- dad (Great Britain) St. George.Island of Grenada (Great Britain)	1 April 5 10	: Internews -	Hew York	a cabla
St. George.Island of Grenada (Great Britain)	: 4pr11 D : 100 : Apr11 6		New Iork	: Any available : cable :
Kingstown, Island of	April 6	: UniPress -		: West Indies
Built a lu'		: Internews -		and Penama
Britain) / Fort de France, Is-	: April 7 to	t : UniPress -	Row York	
Fort de France, Is- land of Martinique (France)	: April 7 to	t : UniPress -	Row York	: and Punama : <u>Company</u> : French Gable Co. :
/ Pointe a Pitre, Is- land of Guadeloupe	: April 7 : April 7 to : April 8 : April 8 : to	t : UniPress - : Internews - : UniPress - : Internews -	Rew York	s and Panama s Gomman v
/ Pointe a Pitre, Is- land of Guadeloupe	: April 7 : April 7 to : April 8 : April 8 : to	t : UniPress - : Internews - : UniPress - : Internews -	Rew York	: and Penama : Company : Promb Gable Go. : : : : : : : : : : : : :
<ul> <li>land of Martinique</li> <li>(France)</li> <li>Foinse a Pitre, Is- land of Oandeloupe</li> <li>(Prance)</li> <li>St. Thomes, Virgin</li> <li>isandg [0:3.4.]</li> <li>San Juan, For to Rice</li> </ul>	: April 7 to : April 8 : April 8 : April 8 : to : April 9 : April 9 : April 9 to : April 10 to : April 10 to	t : UniPress - : Internews - : UniPress - : Associated- : UniPress - : UniPress - : UniPress - : UniPress - : UniPress -	Rew York New York Hew York	: and Penama : Company : Prench Gable Co. : : Prench Gable Co. : : West Indies and : Pagene Co. : : West Indies and : Pagene Co. : All America. : Gables
int of Martinique (France) Pointe a Pitre, Is- Iand of Oandelouge (France) 3t. Thomas, Virgin Ioanda (USAA) Ban Juan, Forto Rico (USAA) Santo Dominge (Domin Ioan Republic)	: April 7 to : April 8 : April 8 : April 8 : to : April 9 : April 9 to : April 10 to : April 10 to - April 11 to	t : UniPress - : Internews - : UniPress - : Associated- : UniPress - : UniPress - : UniPress - : UniPress -	New York	i and Fronzen Company Frenzeh Gable Go. Frenzeh Gable Go. Frenzeh Gable Go. Hanstone Go. All America
ind of Martinique (France) Pointe a Pitre, Is- Iant of Candidogue (France) St. Thomas, Virgin Isands (U.S.A.) San Joan, Forto Sito (U.S.A.) San to Destinge (Donin Ioan RageDito)	<u>i</u> April 7 to : April 7 to : April 8 <u>i</u> to : April 9 : April 9 to : April 9 to : April 10 to : April 10 to : April 11 to : April 11 to : April 13 to : April 13 to : April 13 to : April 13 to : April 15 to	t UniPress UniPress Internews Internews UniPress UniPress Intgraws Intgraws UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress	Bow York Sow York Bow York Bow York New York	i and Penama i Company i Prench Gable Go. i Prench Gable Go. i i West Indias and i West Indias and i All America i All America i Gables i French Gable Go. i French Gable Go. i French Gable Go.
land of Martinique [Prace] / Pointe a Pitre, Is- hand of Condelloyer (Prace) 3t. Thomas, Virgin isan Deninge (Dening (Delinic) Santo Deninge (Dening isanto Deninge (Dening isanto Deninge (Dening) (Deninge)	<u>i</u> Auril 7 · April 7 · April 8 · April 8 · April 9 · April 9 · April 19 · April 10 · April 10 · April 10 · April 115 · April 15 to · April 15 to · April 15 to · April 15 to · April 15 to	t UniFress - t UniFress - t UniFress - t Associated- UniFress - UniFress - UniFress - t UniFress - t Internews - t UniFress - t Internews - t UniFress - t Internews - t UniFress - t UniFress - t UniFress - t UniFress -	Rew Tork	i and Fronzana : Company
land of Martinique [Prace] / Pointe a Pitre, Is- hand of Condelored (Prace) 3t. Thomas. Virgin 	i Auril 7 i April 7 i April 8 i April 8 i April 9 i April 9 i April 9 i April 10 i April 10 i April 11 i April 15 i April 15 i April 15 i April 15 i April 15 i April 16 i April 16 i April 16	t UniFress Uni	Rev Tark	: and Fennama : Company : : French Cable Co. : : French Cable Co. : : Wert Indian and : Company Con . : : Company Con . : Comp
land of Martinique [Prace] Pointe a Pitre, Is- hand of Gandalong (Prace) 3t. Thomas. Virgin Landa (Guldal) Santo Deninge (Denin Losan Saguhio) Fortes-rince, Satt Santiago de Guba, Othe Bartiago de Guba, Jagutago, Guba	<u>i</u> Agril 7 i Agril 7 to <u>i</u> Agril 7 <u>i</u> Agril 9 <u>i</u> Agril 19 <u>i</u> Agril 10 <u>i</u> Agril 115 <u>i</u> Agril 115 <u>i</u> Agril 115 <u>i</u> Agril 115 <u>i</u> Agril 115 <u>i</u> Agril 115 <u>i</u> Agril 116 <u>j</u> Agril 146 <u>i</u> Agril 146	t Unifyes I Unifyes Liternews Liternews Liternews Liternews Unifyes Liternews Unifyes Liternews Unifyes Liternews Unifyes Uni	Key Tark Key Tark Hey Tark Key Tark Key Tark Key Tark Key Tark Key Tark Key Tark Key Tark Key Tark Key Tark	i and Panara i Company i Prench Gable Co. I Prench Gable Co. Vert Indian Gable Co. I Prench Gable Co. I Prench Gable Co. I Statistica Co. I Statisti
<pre>isst of martinique [Proce] Pointe &amp; Pirre, Is- hast of Oasdalonge [Proce] Ist Thomas [Under] Ist Ist Ist Ist Ist Ist Ist Ist Ist Ist</pre>	<u>i</u> Agril 7 to : Agril 7 to : Agril 7 to : Agril 8 to : Agril 9 to : Agril 9 to : Agril 19 to : Agril 10 to : Agril 11 5 to : Agril 12 to : Agril 12 to : Agril 13 to : Agril 13 to : Agril 13 to : Agril 13 to : Agril 14 to : Agril 14 to : Agril 16 to : Agril 17 to : Agril 16 to : Agril 17 to : Agril 16 to : Agril 17 to : Agril 16 to	UniPress I Varieraww - I UniPress I Internew - I Assolition UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress I Control Internet UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress UniPress	Key Tark Hey Tark	i and Pranama Company - Promoth Gable Co. Prest Indiana and Prest Indiana and Prest Indiana and Prest Indiana Prest Indiana - Other Company - College - Col
land of martinique [Prime] Pointe a Pitry, Ia- horise a Pitry, Ia- horise a Pitry, Ia- horise a Pitry, Ia- horise a Pitry, Ia- land State (USAA) Santo Dordinge (Donin Isanto Bordinge (Donin Isanto Bordinge (Donin Isanto Bordinge (Donin Isanto Bordinge (Donin Isanto Regultio) Fort-em-Pitnose, Eatt Santiaco de Oshe, Other Managellio, Othe Managellio, Othe Managellio, Othe Managellio, Othe Managellio, Othe Managellio, The Santiaco Managellio, Isantiaco Managellio, Isantiaco Managellio, Isantiaco Managellio, Othe Managellio, Othe Managellio, Isantiaco Managellio, Isantia Managellio, Isantiaco Managellio, Isantiac	1 Agen1 7 to 1 Agen1 8 1 Agen1 7 to 1 Agen1 8 1 Agen1 8 to 9 1 Agen1 8 to 9 1 Agen1 9 to 9 1 Agen1 9 to 9 1 Agen1 9 to 1 Agen1 10 1 Agen1 10 to 1	Uniferent Interner Uniferent Uniferent Interner Interner Interner Interner Uniferen	Kor Tark Kor Tark Her Tark Kor Tark	i and Pranta Company i Promit Gable Co. I Prench Gable Co. I Prench Gable Co. I Prench Gable Co. I Prench Gable I Al America I Al America I Cable I Prench Gable Co. I Sant Manarias Coha Submarias Coha Submarias
<pre>iand of martinique [Prime] Pointe &amp; Pitry, Ia- botte &amp; Pitry, Ia- botte &amp; Pitry, Ia- botte &amp; Pitry, Ia- botte &amp; Pitry, Ia- ising (Usaid) Santo Dordinge (Donin Isanto Evolution North Regultio) Vortes-Pitros Rito Managellio Vortes-Pitros Sant Santa Cola Managellio Vortes-Pitros Sant Managellio Vortes-Pitros Sant Managellio Vortes-Pitros Sant Managellio Vortes-Pitros Sant Managellio Vortes-Pitros Sant Managellio Vortes-Pitros Sant Visat Pitros Sant Visat Sant Visat Pitros S</pre>	1 Agent 1	Unifrees Juiternes Juiternes Unifrees	Key Tark	i and Panara Company Promoti Gable Co. Press Links and Cable Co. Press Links and Cable Co. Press Links and Co. 1 Press Co. 1 Anarota Co. 1 Anarota Co. 2 Cables College Coll
<pre>isst of sartingtes [Prime] Points = 2 Pirr, Is- Points = 2 Pirr, Is- Points = 2 Pirrd, Is- Points = Vird, Isst of the Isst of Iss</pre>	1 Agent 1 4 Agent 1	Uniferent Subreas S	Key Tark	exercise and the second s
<pre>ind of martinges [fPrumg]</pre>	1 Agril 1 Agril 2 Agri	Unifrees Subtracts Subtracts Subtracts Uniformer Subtracts S	Key Tark I and Tark I	i est Panara Company Prench Cable Co. Prench Cable Co. Prench Cable Co. Prench Cable Co. Prench Cable Co. Company Co. Prench Cable Co. Cables Company Co. Cables Co. Co. Cables Co. Co. Cables Co. Co. Co. Co. Co. Co. Co. Co.
<pre>isst of sartingtes [Prime] Points = 2 Pirr, Is- Points = 2 Pirr, Is- Points = 2 Pirrd, Is- Points = Vird, Isst of the Isst of Iss</pre>	1 Agril 1 Agril 1 Agril 1 Agril 1 Agril 1 Agril 2 Agril 1 Agril 1 Agril 1 Agril 2 Agril 1 Agril 1 Agril 2 Agril 1 Agril 1 Agril 2 Agri	Uniferent Subtrass Subtr	Key Tark	i est Panars Company : Pronch Gable Co. Prench Gable Co. Prench Gable Co. Prench Gable Co. Prench Gable Co. Prench Gable I. Prench Gable I. Gable Panarste Gable Panarste Gable Panarste Bestern Union Bestern Union Bestern Union

¥

"V" indicates those places where Press dispatches were filed. These not so marked indicate where it was impossible to file dispatches due to fact flight did not stop or there were no cable facilities.

for use on the flight. Numerous photographs of the personnel of the flight and many copies of group photographs were assembled in order to have a supply for distribution as called for. Finally, the War Department directive was issued consolidating much of the information regarding publicity. A photo of this directive is made a part of this chapter. The check marks on this photo indicate the places where messages were actually sent.

Permission was secured from the War Department for the individual members of the flight to send information for publicity purposes to the Chambers of Commerce in the cities after which the planes were named. It was believed that the local interest of the city would cause the newspapers to follow carefully the progress of the flight and that the story would spread to points in the country surrounding these cities.

Captain Ross G. Hoyt, of the Office of the Chief of Air Corps, was designated to assist in the preparation of descriptive backgrounds for the data sent in regarding the progress of the flight, and to otherwise cooperate in publicity matters.

Many requests were received to permit representatives of the press and of the picture agencies to accompany the flight. These were all disapproved.

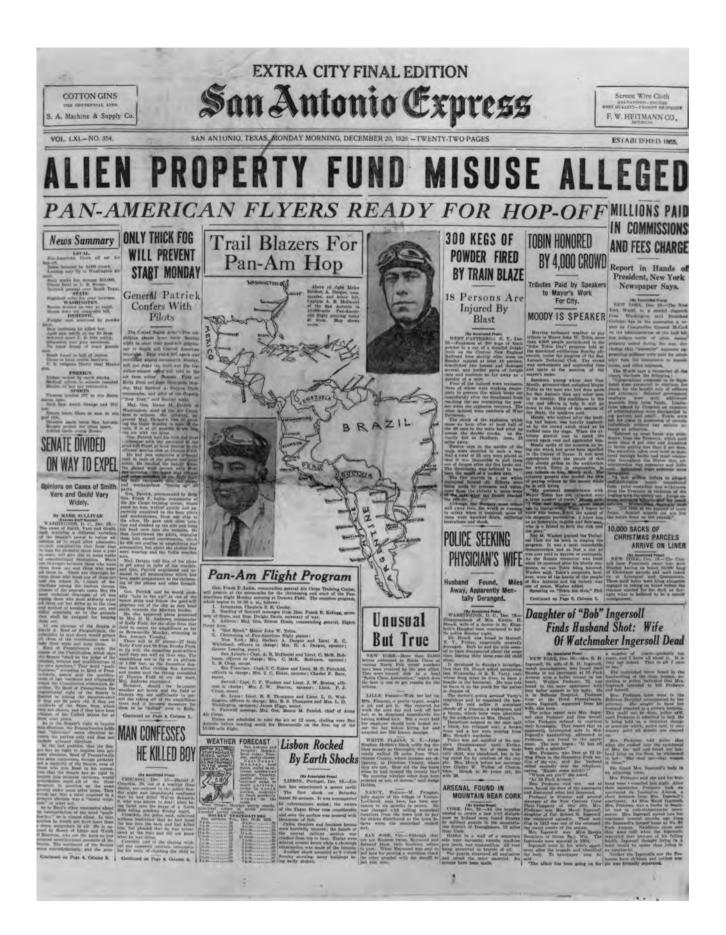
146

The State Department was requested to collect through its representatives in Latin America, press items and photos for the records of the War Department. The State Department sent out the necessary instructions.

### 2. Publicity Prior to Departure.

Outside of a few announcements of certain details in connection with the Pan American Flight, there appeared to be comparatively little publicity secured by the War Department.

When the personnel of the flight arrived at San Antonio, a detail of reporters from the principal newspapers was assigned to keep constantly in touch with the progress of the plans and preparations. There were also representatives from the film companies. The result was that the papers of San Antonio and visinity were never lacking in publicity, many times, front page illustrated articles of considerable size being published. Samples of a few of these have been photostated and are included as a part of this chapter of the report. In all this publicity, the greatest cooperation was given by the commanding officer of the flight and the publicity officer. Free discussions of the technical aspects of the flight and its objects were daily the subjects of conversation. Care was, of course, taken in all statements to guard against a discussion of political or diplomatic questions. The four reproductions following show the character of publicity secured by the flight at San Antonio during the final preparation period. Not a day passed without some item generally occupying prominent space in the press.





### Loening May Fly to Air Conference in Capital Tuesday

PAN-AM FLYERS

im Par 1

Import 1, the second in the Assarr where the other the second is the Assarr where the other The second second is the Assarr where the the second second is the Assarr where the Assarray and t



FLYERS HESITATE

es and were permitted

TO CORRECT CHIEF, FIND AIDE PILOTING Mal. F. M. Andrews, emananal-in Refir Field, and other flyers is flow plana in Dillas Batan-r Mi vassu in bring and second b), Gen. Masses M. Patrick, disf flu Air Corps, to fan Annals







was indicated that 2 defense migst he de rikt's senie har mor-its bed the ander de a int wisener Losis and int wisener Losis and int wisener in the deman and thill, Orambin, half schurze and thill, Orambin, half schurze and sch r that he had an

ESCAPED PRISONER TAKEN AFTER CHASE Patral Driver W. R. Sprace dis penditicus attinu typel publications for a changing through the penditicut

in assignt LIELT, C. C. WEITTEREAD of New York The planes weigh 6.000

any prime of the second tuning up and adjusting that four minter align. The angles trained and adjusted over a long in

The level glags wavel considered with several function and sum-fluct to get level, or the line Al-son and the several several several basication along the several horizontal about creating the level data basis on the samples. "We were not more whether the point or sample. "We were not more whether the point of the samples. "We were not more whether the point of the samples." "We were not several to point of far we the proventing in a effort. READY TO HOP-OFF some that states where the strength of the st

<text><text><text><text><text><text><text><text><text><text><text><text><text><text> The encoded and the second sec MAN CONFESSES

the will be Nrs. R. Boost, Mrs. P. J. Ros. SENATE IS DIVIDED at planned Mrs. W. N. Bossey, Mrs. C. Y. ON WAYS TO EXPEL Continued from Page 1.

dre, J. W.

be scell off as flow as all

As to the specific years of He 40



had haved the boy joto the 1 the purpose of misireating his added : "I sho't explain why

t is Ma surfacing that he at the horn Friday erroring schemik her and muther that he west the Bohmith t strengt.

nf. familth hey returned I merkin mid. "I was and senated him. . I grown I hit him them."

AND BRANCH

Will Remain Open

Evenings Until

9

O'clock

Santa Claus Will Be Here Today-2

Every Day Until Christe

to 5 p. m.

The Store of a Th

Practical Xmas Gifts."



# Read The Shoppers **Xmas** Tree Running Daily In

San Antonio Express and The Evening News CLASSIFIED SECTION

A Real Help To Your Christmas Shopping



329 Medical Arts Bldg.

Travis 5414

Crockett 1958.



### 3. The Daily Cable.

In compliance with the directive of the War Department, a daily cable was sent to the three principal news "associations. These cables were at first limited to 300 words each; later a limit of 150 words was placed in some cases, and still later a limit of 50. This was clearly an indication to the flight of the waning interest on the part of the press and the failure to supply descriptive matter which might be used to set forth the meager details that it was possible to put in such short cables. Furthermore, letters and messages from the States spoke discouragingly of the character of publicity.

The daily cable, however, endeavored to set forth the principal events transpiring during each leg of the flight. It was desired by the news' agencies that the first part of the cable be a flach message and the last part sent in the regular way. The difficulties in the preparation of these cables where different limitations on the numbers of words were set and then the separation of the cable into flash and regular messages can well be imagined. Furthermore, the cables were often written in the air or, if opportunity did not permit this, time had to be taken from maintenance work, social or official duties. A man of newspaper training, whose sole duty on a flight of this character was limited to publicity work, could well have been used.

148

As the result of the lack of proper organisation in the United States to handle the publicity of the Pan American Flight, the impression was soon gained that our flight was fraught with maintenance difficulties and the true progress and purpose of the flight was almost entirely obscured. Had cables been sent to a single office where the meager details might have been set off with a proper background and descriptive matter, the maintenance difficulties would have been made to assume their proper perpertions instead of being exaggerated to the detriment of the flight. Before departure from Washington, a recommendation to this effect was made by the commander of the flight in anticipation of just such a lack of proper organisation as resulted.

It is a well-known fact that newspapers are always looking for the sensational and local reporters will magnify every difficulty. But the contrast is marked between the publicity secured in the United States and that secured in Latin America. In the latter case, the maintenance difficulties assumed their proper proportions in publicity and were practically lost in that greater aspect of the flight wherein good will and international amity were the principal objectives.

It early became apparent to the individual fliers that but meager details of their great undertaking were being published in the newspapers at home, and those details mostly exaggerated reports of difficulties or more statements of progress. The effect on the morale was noticeable. It was not personal aggrandizement that was hard hit

149

but it was pride in the Army of which they were members. Here was an opportunity to bring the Army before the public in a new role men of war carrying a message of peace and good will to twenty nations of the world - not an aviation "stunt", but yet using the airplane for the first time in our mational history in the interests of international amity. The opportunity passed.

The value of publicity is recognized throughout the world. It is one of the most powerful agencies in the diplomatic and political life of a nation. This fact was capitalized by the flight to the greatest extent in Latin America, but there is no doubt that the great mass of the American people still remain in ignorance as to the true mission of the Pan American Flight and consider it a "stunt" that failed. The publicity secured by the flight and the many messages that have been received from foreign sources clearly indicate the successful accomplishment of the objects of the flight in Latin America.

### 4. Publicity in Latin America.

The many photographs of publicity in Latin America which have been made a part of this report give a sample of the fine attitude of the press. These photographs depict but a very small fraction of the publicity that characterized our visits in each country. As mentioned above, there is no doubt that the help of the press in Latin America was one of the most powerful factors in the successful accomplishment of our mission.

1.80

The following series of photographs indicate the type and amount of publicity which the flight secured in Latin America. It will be noted that all are front pages. This is only a sample of what occurred at nearly every stop of the flight.



Es el GRAFICO el primero en publicar fotografías del vuelo panamericano en jurisdicción de México. En esta página aparecent: Et "anflhó" "San Francisco", escol tado por fuerzas de la 16a, Jefatura de Oneraciones Militares de-de su llegada a Veracruz, adelantindase al resto de la escuadril a aérea; los pilotos del "San Francisco", focar", fotografíados en pose para el GRAFICO, junto con el general Armafo R. Gómez, Jefe de Operaciones; los mismos personnifes y el coñor Gornáno Luter, representante de la Ford Motor Co, en Veracruz; el general Gómez, a bordo del "San Francisco" y recibiendo instrucciones del piloto avis dor americano acerca de la ma nova de cimo debe bacer uso del advisidas en caso necesario: nor filimo, el mismo avión en los momentos de amarizar en la balia de Veracruz.



Hasta los Animales Tuvieron su Navidad. ¿Qué los Pobres Niños Desamparados no Tendrán la Suya? Su Obolo Será su Respuesta







CPOL MUNDU AL TOMAR EL TREN—La fotografia, obtenida esta ma ñana en La Esperanza, cuando los aviadores se dirigían a tomar el tren, muestra, de izquierda a derecha, a los señores General Luis Carlos Morales, Mayor Dargue y Capitane-Willoughby y Wolsey. En la segunda fila: Capitán Eaker, Teniente Torres Durán y Coronel Padilla.



CPot MUNDO) EN EL HOTEL—Los huéspedes del Hotel de La Esperanza festejaron anoche a los aviadores americanos, que llegaron hasta ese sitio, de donde siguieron esta mañana hacia la capital. La fotografía presenta un grupo de veraneantes rodeando a los valerosos viajeros.

TERM	INADA HOY LA HUELGA DE BA	
5 CENTAVOS	MUNDO CAL DIA	PAGINAS
AÑO IV	Rogotá-Colombia-Martes 25 de enero de 1927.	NUMERO 902



(Pot MUNDO)

LOS AVIADORES-Hoy a las 10 llegaron a la ciudad los aviadores americanos que están efectuando el vuelo continental. La fotografía muestra a los comisionados del Minis terio de Guerra y al Alcalde de la ciudad, doctor Piedrahita, en compañía del Mayor Dargue y de los Cpitanes Wolsley. Eaker y Willoughby, al salir de la estación, en Bogotá.



(Pot. MUNDO)

EN LA ESPERANZA-Anoche se sirvió una suntuosa omida en el Hotel de La Esperanza, donde pasaron la noche los aviadores que han venido a la ciudad. La fotografía muestra un aspecto de la mesa principal.







MAYOR HERBERT A-DARGUE

DARGUE Nació en Brosiling, Nava York, el G de miximize co lossi se gratuli en la Acade. Nacio en Divisiona en la Acade. Nacio en la Academia en la Academia da Salutaria en la Academia en la Acade

do lucro su puerto

El Gobierno, de

horas aproximada se orendiendo luego su este puerto.

El Gobierno, de

-----

1000008 La

La Goberno, descesa la cuista non al cuista de terral en terral esterni al premier ententanas. La cuista Independer a Arti-la citata de la cuista de terraina en destinado. la citata de la cuista de la cuista de terraina en de que en una examenda en estatular nal es-terna en ententa de la cuista de la cuista de la cuista en una examenda en estatular nal es-tat de la cuista en una examenda en estatular nal es-tat de la cuista de la

El toborrio, escara la companya de l

CAPITAN ARTHUR B NG. SARAWA AND SARAWA AND

al Campo Rockewell en San Diego, California, y, más tar-de s las Filipinas. Alli estu, dió Derecho y at mismo tiempo



iundo de Manton, Califor eludad en la que nació el e noviembre de 1896, cur

TENIENTE JOHN W. BENTON

Contractor and

de Manton, Califor I en la que nació el lembre de 1896, cur



horas aproxi-

El Gobierno, d

ENTE ENNIS C. WHITEHEAL

Actualmente se lella vielo en la Fortaleza de Houston, Texas.

TENIENTE BERNARD S.

TOMPSON

TENIENTE BERNARD S-TOMPSON

Nació en Bagdad, Fk

La llegada delos aviadores Cumito esta hoja se

en laculación, estarán llegando precedente de Rian Ventras los "utrópidos aviadorés norte-muricanos, que en viaje de confraternidad vienen al Ecua dor.

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

Despuis de nu unida de Bue naveiturs que se chectué en la maiana de hey, tocaron los videores en Turnace fonde téchen leuler permanecido dos horas aproximadocorro, em prendiciedo luego su viaje a este puerto.

El Gobierno, deseuso de aga El Gobierno, descesa de agas tegiar en forma intime a unera-tros dignos huéspeles de pa-ro, le erre-entar sur succhos a la escundrilla al nocericar en la ribera equesta de bloy AL. faro en enyos hangeras per-manecerán esta noche los a-paratos hasta mañana tespra so en que los pilotos emorenhoras aproximadator prendiendo luego su te puert

El Gobierno, deseos o de aga ajar en forma latime a nues os dignos huéspedes de paer, le presentari se cuidas a la escuadrilla al agueriar en la ribera questa de May Al. faro en cuyos hamen-per, mancerrán esta nocie las a-paratos hasta matana tespra Bo en que los pilotos emoren-boras arrevasiones ida el y estuioras aproximadamento, rendicado lucgo su viaje e puerto

El Gobierno, de de aga TENIENTE BERNARD TOMPSON TOMPSON

19:2 City AND TOTAL





LOS AVIONES NORTEAMERICANOS AGUARIZARON A LAS 3 Y 20 DE LA TARDE DE AYER EN NUESTRO PUERTO

m los aparatos de Tumeco Informaciones particularas das por la olicitas de la Alt ica Cables anunciarun que a J de la matinas instantas au-la de la matematicanos avito de Tumero. Méra avigues paser

De la

ada na meno avonas par La aldan. de Caráques Bahla, fegrero 1a. -- (De tro torresponsal) Es este ha a. doce y media del dia, pa. Les avienes nontenuericanos

connector el destile de la Autopue el vuelo lo efec-a considerable altura, la fumbre protromplo en fre-aplue talvez los aviones lía que talvez los aviones lía a breve escala en Bahía o muchas gentes esparaban des que a contriera. a apl

a molessa gentes especiales Tatolità de la constructiona de la falla de la constructiona de la falla de la falla de los sciencies la falla de los sciences la falla de lo enmoletamente despe

Informaciones oficiales De la oficina de tolog

avinnes habien pasado teau his p Manta, a los 12.30 Ta la 1.03 p. on, respects inte Estas havas commons. Al famino meridiano de Qui-quilla esta da toda la sectio 9 que tiens una diferencia este

nene. Esparaneme yo honore energia energia des avenues sonte energia e

Ancon De la allafrai del Fermoardi Casta de arvinnos recursicar las 2.05 de la tarda que baras y hours agoin carril musiles det Malecolo micor do rou marela ana-

s tres, pur Ancén. Se ve a las paves sobre San Lorenap Lorenzo El Jefe de Distrito, seño onquillo, con la amabilidad qu raracteriza, se sirvió darma e a del siguiente parte telegráfic

tite El passe por la soblación de Posseja Posseja. Interno 10. = (Da materio travespossal) A las 2.33 p. m., se divado passer tras astro-planas, que deban ses de la flot a motasurazion.

Playsa dicina del Ferremare De la ob de la tavie halia layas un avior nali

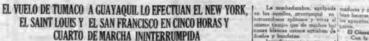
ineriana. El pass de orte caarin apa-o nos lo canfirmil el Jele del strito de Telégosia, señor Ren illo, dénducos savis del siguier

Playes - Rosquille G. -En este momente las 4.05 p. m., pa-as site infra-avièn con dirección s ém.

arcihormo a nuestro vez anreas, de la B nciana, que realize el aminacio a hercano "cald" a través de a los notrones del Contineco



aratos bicieron sobre el áres ur na de nuestra población. En formación correcta, la na insignia defante e b



A LAS 4 y 50 APARECE EN GUAYAQUIL LA CUARTA NAVE AEREA DE LA GLORIOSA FLOTILLA

LA POBLACION ENTERA SALUDA CON FRENETICOS Y PROLONGADOS APLAUSOS EL ARRIBO DE LOS AVIADORES

NUMEROSAS LANCHITAS RODEAN A LOS HIDRO-AVIONES PARA QUE 1 COMITES DE RECEPCION DEN A LOS PILOTOS SU CORDIAL BIENVENIDA LOS



de dinactio, reproviden los solas dos paras o titos, tudos las incluitos er au esperadas el arabé las autoridas las y miembros de la comitión recepción, nance las incluitos perso-tranas de las colositas inglesa y autoridas ricanas y de diversas corporaciónes losales que devenhan dare o han venida a los gluticoses actorados tas

2 a 4 de la tarde – (1) P. Gan-die jele de Respanzie. A la delagación gue reabito a subieterre subieterre a subieterre subieter a la velíderre a netreman reabieter a las velíderres anternam reabieter a las conformadors fra de subieterres del Abasend, ten real Capital de subie plana, dan ten esta francista Uridas, en se-umentación del polormation de la la previosión deu Venance Rus A-vias comunitation de las Munael

Antonia capitalis en representa-correlation des representa-tation de la delation de la delatio hes hid.

El Jele de Zo

the ise write the test accessed to consultations of the construction of the second construction of the a de summitiérem muis a la familie e en que los svis-pre-rans lagures El tanbardo d el manimeto en que av a este part Zura, algunes

debin to Non the in has cabo en que retaba "New York" sondo tar el tabo, pera po la de nuevo. Cuando



"A summer fits, it cannot be descent constrained by the forestion forestion or state of the descent of the forest of the second second

## EL PRESIDENTE DEL DIRECTORIO DEL



<sup>105</sup> "Porta paratrià fui l'eseguite que va l'arte i le les meneres primes autoris de la paratria de las las des des las des las des des las des las des las des las des la

 character and the second A las 3.19 minutes de la s de después de tales planeado feapoils de main nué en la parte

Le signe el "San Fre

Los inschitas al servicio de

Le age A lue 3.21 el San Francis remulrado

munf El "Saint Larsia falls A las 3,22 r. m de consultó la lancha. "Z ha- un".

Un antidante ocu "New York in al





mechnicos armadeues Ceccoville r Angelo El viaje de los al de los cursos En la lancha "Nue-

## 

# HURRA A LOS HEROES NORTEMERICANOS!



Major Herbert A. Dargue

Capitan Clinton F. Woolsey

Capitan Arthur B. McDaniel

Capitan Ira C. Eaker





Lieutenant Charles McK. Robinsón Arts Lieuterant Barnard S. TLompson







Lieutenant Leonard W. Weddington

Firts Lieutenant Muir S. Fairchild

First Lieutenant John W. Benton





O DE ENSAVO DE LOS APARATOS A EMPLEARSE EN EL GRA N VUELD

R. BOBINSON, DEL FUERTE SOCKETT DE GALVEBTON.



ENIENTE PRIMERO MUIR & FAI





TE PRIMERO JOHN Y



MAYOR HERBERT A. JEFE DEL AIR CORPS. DE

### LOS HEROES DEL AIRE





HAN, VISTO DE FRENTE, CON SUS CA

sulfacer a m

### Huéspedes ilustres de la ciudad de La Paz

ON DE









# EL JEFE DE LA MISION Bienvenidas sean a Bolivia las águilas del país de Wilson EL TIPO USADO ES EL ANFIBIO LOENING, CON MOTOR LIBERTY DE 420 H. P.





## LOS ALCANCES











Ordenanza Municipal



ente Ennia G. Whithend, pi audzituto del guiota maipros

Detalles del arribo



EDICION DE 18 PAGINAS PRECIO EN TODO EL PAIS: 30 CENTAVOS

ANO X. "Discharges For the stat. # 50 - Por ENTINGO DE CE EN 10 HORAS LOS AVIADORES NORTEAMERICANOS HICIE-RON AYER LA ETAPA MEJILLONES-EL BOSQUE DESPUES DE EVOLUCIONAR SOBRE SANTIAGO, LOS CUATRO AVIONES ATERRIZAN EN EL AERODRO-MO MILITAR.— EL COMANDANTE DE LA ES-CUADRILLA, MAYOR DARGUE, ENTREGA UN AUTOGRAFO

A NACION

DIVIA

m nartificia mar EL EMBAJADOR NORTEAMERICANO HABLA SOBRE LAS PROYECCIONES DEL RAID.- EL BANQUETE DE ES-TA NOCHE EN LA EMBAJADA NORTEAMERICANA Transit al 25 de Distant Transit e 25 de Distant alla e después de la consta-tation de la constant de la cons-tantant de la product de pro-la martin constant de la cons-titamente non.

the y starrenate as

La partica de Mejillones INTERNAL III CHART RATIONES INTERNAL III CHART RATIONES INTERNAL III CHART RATIONES INTERNAL III CHART RATIONES IIII CHART RATIONES III CHART R Chan resultation an Coupling-the printing of its mong 45 a mong theorytome units and the second sec the ford with an internet

aie para la ciudad de An

pur anis

tada en Coquit

an que llegar Bofrigues Se prosigue el raid

ien norreng, par telder

LA UTERNA, 18-A la uni 7 mello de la tarda los aviadores rendrament mule Baria el Sur.-

Los aviadores que forman parte de la escua-

### drilla

Arilla and exclusion and more exclusion and more a sequencies of a sequencies the description of the and sectors of the description of the sector and the se do la seg Water I All and a set of the s

Los campos de aterrizaje del Bosque Doble has accounted having of the use provides grant having the star morrow having put marked from the fit of the second second second from the second second second second second from the second sec INJERTO

Por Zapallar

DE EAPALLAD, 11 --- A las 3.48 pararent par agel has aviatures sur-temmetication en virje al Enr.

Los aviadores pasan por

17" Quintero

Se avistan los aviones des

Use an expression of the second secon

tan garries seguine seguine interit in die bei velopen, dates die meter in dier, on dermanne de

de la capital

DE QUINTERNO, IA-A has de la tarde part per Guine Hatilia afrea horicenciene semanda el Alagur Dargue,

LOCAL DA VENTAS: ALAMEDA 1541

PERSON US

10 Store



El Mayor Dargue rodeade

PARA "LA NACION", MOMENTOS DESPUES DE SU El teniente Princhild po LLEGADA.- SERAN CAMBIADOS EN LA CAPITAL LOS MOTORES DE DOS MAQUINAS, - EL MIERCOLES SEGUIRAN VIAJE A VAL-

Hotel Imperial

avi

the summer less that a stat getterine und triumination de les

05000

### el capitán Esk

E

"llego a Lin

bimiento en Li

in columns As income

And the second s

El saludo de "La Nación"

and a second sec

### Pasa a la 3.a pág. Los SORDOS quedarán FLACOS

East Theory consists or both

BAT: Tom See ....

Casa M. H. Dupont-Domeyko 2022-Casilla 3624

tiaga y de Chile por internador (Salud Estamos contantos de uelo Panamerica no, me siento feliz de saluda o de los entormo za de "La Nacióo" - Feit hutiarona aqui - H. A. DARGUE, Mayo Aviación

Withing Collins, upp.

El caludo del Embajac

Implete de la rentra.
Al he i L de la trata de la rentra de

El autógrafo para n diario

as leader of the Okan American. Hight I am happy to great the people of Santiago and of Chil through the " columns of the nacion Good will to all Greetings We are happy to be here Major, air Copies and José de voto Preservices no dense tops -



# LA HAZAÑOSA EMPRESA DE LOS VOLADORES PANAMERICANOS

El recorrido Buenos Aires Asunción es cubierto en ocho y media horas. - Reportaje al mayor Dargue y al capitán Eaker

El arribo a nuestra Capital. - El saludo de LA NACION. - Detalles del viaje. - Un cablegrama del presidente Mr. Caldwin Coolidge Las distintas etapa del vuelo. - El accidente del Palomar. - Prosecución del raid 1. 1. 1. 1.

### NUESTRO SALUDO

all all and the second second -----

Con vacteralia atenzion, sun intervis visiono, ei po-seurité las alternativas del gran yais que vision regime situders mortamericago. An estemeramiente de para meazerable conduce faita notice de lo ouverned de El pitointe. Ba de pitointerve ide arre, dos de los heration de part y de re-dirito, el equipida Ultimo Madare y i nomité Derritor y jeresterros visionas de la fatalidad, en piene viside tran-to maneralita derrito. publicationers and the second second

he y coorda ol negolao unamine en usi halve quistadores del aire, heraldas da la frafercidad hijes de la polegosa y moble galria que deposite mensaje cordial /

located al ma locat, her que al reportaje mayer Dargue y al capitán que se prestaros cortésmenmber tas

enterna impressiones applida en ortho y m le parada en Corrient plada. Biguieron eo e ente la llosa del ri las sus simunasidades; e siempre a ona dia r de esta jor-media horne, nies. El tiem-



ng de 420 H.



no John W. Benton Inminel Me primero Emis Whitehn cente primero Bernani Tuto en el ac Tentente primere a). 20) Teah

### POR CENTRO AMERICA

o fulmos a San Salvador, o el lago Ropongo, Seguida s en el lago Ropongo, Seguidan mos a Henduria y aterritam ridgalpa, de aqui a Noairagua, under en el lago de Managua, ente a Pueltoruna, en Cueta R ento a Pupiltorena, ou Cua i este punto, el comando d sparatos "New York" y " run hasta Punomá, mismir es eran objeto de algunas lo une se comedid.

EN EL CONTINENTE SUD

En Panàma feimos recibides per senastrilla de vointicinco, asvepi rangia de voluticiona para en a G

LAS ETAPAS DEL VUELO

de vada mat d ne à su caren e orten la prisere de a una intern lar a norre mil a lingetà, de de

Amanú. De mata utiltes ciudad posien leundor, injando no in de Gancyngu utiltent al Porci, conjulescado irree di Mit trayocho, de alti en ferroras hilvin haata su capital, La Paz, in Dirich haata su capital, La Paz, in ano de

orgado a discriptor bruse mil pins. Pué para mi un

les de su parti el jefe de la

n de teda la ocurrida, desei va-ar a usted y a sua pligtes la si-dad del apoyo abactulo del po-ni y la confianza que a todos nos rea usted u los demás miembros.

de akuda ansindad, pues temis taritsi can algún pico de los A folizmente pués seguir el vuo lora un vello y dospués, rumh brújula, escaminarmo hacta el trájula, accaminarmo hacta el ti Sud. Segui

### EN LA ARGENTINA

Tras deterernes à anes, nos dirigim guidamente a Do ogris y confinnes ness hereine His os a Mar del UN RECUERDO PARA LOS CAID

A suia altura de su relato, el capità falter, sal sumo el mayor Durges que y no sivellamente la narración, sejarano riansio algunos puntos de rah alicercimento coumo a la mimoria do sos bos el capitán Cl h W. Bert

- such w, Benton. Con esto unrestru rola timola la entrevista re mente improchanale

improstenade p Leones de talabartería

COMO LA GRACIA GALA DOMESTICA A LAS FIERAS

de Octéo, cuya mús Dertis, tiene coriece Tes tientapos de tes retra aurphotica con h retab comio of fueran metros que los fueran récena, de los que tan deil es contan, il a

Capatio Mar Daniel, 35 Capide El Palo piloto del San Francisco, 5 Fabrel le primero Fairchil Twile

### LA LLEGADA & ASUNCION

the 5 de la tarde rayabao el arul de y

"bits Lour views at mando dui ma-terane, pre do la espedición, a quire unha el reconste Thumpson, y si

mayte Harbert A. Dargue, join as major Herbert A. Dargar, just a requiring control on Bracking restation basis vertex of 1.2 de merianitar, de instanton en de 7.3. S. Minnery Accu and a second annu da instancy Accu were allowed from the instance segments are allowed in the instance segments become a second in the instance second basis of 2.5 de public de entropy on second Philinean on Dell'y 1914. Here reme primitively spatial de entropy one memory Parallelo es estas (23) des país des Horses, Horses, Marines and Jorff y Hills, Horses, Marines and Berl y Hills, Horses, Marine Sanda, es canada de aviantes des de Herries la consulta de aviantes des de Herries de Sanda de Artices para actual y 10 de avia para actual y 10 de avia para de avia en la consulta de aviante des de Herries de Herries de Holses estatuta (es de Texaso est 16) de avias de aviantes des de Texaso est 161 de avias de aviantes de Artices de 161 de avias de aviantes de avias de 161 de avias de aviantes de avias de avias de aviantes de avias de la consultada de Artices de avias de av

ettori, contado de Phorida.) de 1492, En graduado en teo de Spring Hill Mont-

to private Main 5. Fairents Eredan en la residence de Derivides (Ca 1917, Steven en Franzia, ha nin et año 1928, Herida en her raño 1928, Herida en her raño 1938, Herida en traño 1938, anon 1a herida. o la heng blue also Reest Mo orpo de aviación al reemfaite volviente as pervicio en 1520 de actori de feciente primero

### EL BALUDO DE "LA NACION"

ing a los voladores and a

### EL DBJETIVO DEL RAID

Плет рофсти for залисти се вне кан на почати бла початова о факта (1996). Пак почати бла спортована се вне кан по почати бла спортована се почата се почата (1996). Пак почати се поч

### EL TIPO DE LOS APARATOS

Mania que reinfluen las en

### de 420 H. P. EN LA LEGACION DE LOS ESTADOS

El ministro directpotenciario Mr. Revec'a otrarito anomio en la sud- de la poparisi si cons a la marinataña a la que esta-limita directa de Asias el relorgendistra en al ministrativa estas de la consecuencia de estas de la consecuencia de la consecuencia la ministrativa de la consecuencia de la consecuencia la ministrativa de la consecuencia de pal ingeniero Miguel -necretario de la lega

### SALUDO FRATERNAL

Dueblo paraguayo, subecripto el jofe de la flatilla sères del raid panamericano y hecho por iss pate nas de LA 50

It is the people of Paraguay. the people of Paraguey, and all of you. This is of the Pan American igh the bolumns of LA

H. A. DARGUE Mejer Air Corpe

LEGAT (1998) del San Frances, 5. Tenieric primero Farrierio. 1 agraga a de la contra registra de la contra registra de la contra registra de la contra de la con

EL PRIMER ACCIDENTE

entin cutteres ia de alti



nos Aires, el jeté de la sapadición sérva, mayor Dargue, recibió del pre-lidente de los Estados Unións Mr. Colláge, el siguiente despacho ca-blegràfice:

egnàfice: "Al seguir el vuelo nuevam esar de tedo la ocurrida, de

### MOMENTO EMOCIONANTE

Para cata colus cospresa, nor de apitas Ebber, contecce que puper a



Afo VIII. - Num. Loos. Francisco Alberto Schinca

ABORADO Traslató ex estudie a la calla

MALIDONADO N.o 1273 Teléfent: Urnguaya N.o 2545. Culo na y La Oseperativa et de la con-

Los investigacion

a Darranderur.

NO HAY NOTICIAS DEL "URUGUAY

LOS TACHICOS DE AVIACIÓN SON OPTIMISTAS

So intensifica la bisqueda en toda la costa de Casabianca a Ca

infla Mer



21.2

EXPECTATIVA

hade la coprovido de das desensante en al pueblo de

and she sum i bitirements in y and a positivity in y and a posi

LOS IDDICLOS - DIMENTIALS - Construction of the second second

and the second second Andrew Level and the set of th

a pose qui

9 Mills, reperense las sar-in technicicamente no dimensi-qui less de das russes a torre-periante optimiente.

### REPARACION

din alariada aver per el rite los dourido tie Rentas de Mi-

mergo, al que hay que supo publicadas en actas a portan a de pomora y de vertical, resolución considerada en te-resolución constituição el acor i totalido se permisso que el acor i totalido se permisso que o

NOTAS, de JUAN JACOBO

OCEDIMIENTOS PARA E ADIVINAS. - Segurid An — Ray gie "Indar" al pr-aire cinepre diră al Tin que Si sun Jirenze, en exectina al merina, dragnan e algo "I sedarat, divanen del se

ATENCION

vi is note

In de b

Do.

ni de la Jef ar el destra ar syrr pre ara lever re Ha in turdo de per tamé per ands into

in hier

da do sa instation Tays or resides parettas a lan como vo va perío y tolorani tay de

Juer Day el doctor Va mai lavesti re con la pr ana etres intellerencia, eranta de altre-reciones y operiorgadonatas. En todos un prestos ha dejado la bordía de un unicione y de su anore el bien y a la metrica.

de Mantroldes milet a provin opr bark fomor s Jefatora Fésenhi pe

.....

LOS GRANDES VUELOS Hoy llegara a Montevideo la escuadrilla americana

DE PINEDO SIGUE SIENDO AGASAJADO EN B. AIRES

El vuelo del « Argus «

da, Des-

III mayor Dargue, jefs de la

pundo por la hie

danes de



Jenisste Patrohild X ividad mor

ern Lertern, Josef Departamenta, Josef Departamenta, Josef Departamentaria in de Melaciones Riterio far de la Recenda de Avia Cadreo Berina, Senterno, dat Virtues, a la harm \$8, re

file ei- alli

14 11



aving aufibir



24 hor

Capitin Laker



te und s mes werds

DE PINEDO

En Be



# Correio da Manhã PROPRIEDADE DE EDMUNDO BITTENCOUR

DIRECTOR DISTUTIBO DA CUNHA

RIO'DE JANEIRO, SEXTA-FEIRA, 11 DE MARCO DE 1042

LARGO DA CARIDCA Gerente - V. A. DUANTE PELIS

SERVICO TELEGRAPHICO DA UNITED PRESS. AMERICANA E CORRESPONDENTES ESPECIAES

# Chegou hontem a esta capital a esquadrilha aerea norte-americana que faz o circuito das tres Americas

Tendo partido de Santos ás 2.10 da tarde, precisamente tres horas depois os hydro-aviões baixavam nas aguas da nossa bahia

seus denodados tripulantes tiveram carinhosa recepção



A PIOPADIDATE DEEXA D L CREEKSACLO

114.47

A CREGADA AO RIO

DE SANTOS A' GUA-NABARA una facente test, encoderatore queet de masse pare o De NABARA

A FORTE DO CATTURE, MAN

AUX SELE APPARITUR

DUPRENTS

Agradient at minimizing to UMA CARTA DO NOSSO and S DENTE

CORRESPONDENTI EM NOVA VORK





Jornal da manhã, quotidiano e independe Director-gerente-PAULO MARANHAO

Quinta-feira, 24 de março de 1927

Deixa Belem, pela manhã de hoje, a esquadrilha americana

CATEA POSTAL X 188

### : DEZESETE NOTAVEIS JURISCONSULTOS ELABORAM, EM GENEBRA, UM PROJECTO DE CODIFICAÇÃO DO DIREITO INTERNACIONAL : A aviação latino-americana no momento Echos de Paris O raid do "Argos"

### O naufragio do «Sarrebourg» na lendaria Bahia dos Trespassados

un rabitado suer pais des illes Mas a ventida faring

ti das Prespirantes onle so mistra-

ers time segniturile me icono

CONADURA ACCAD DOF BALYADO line alrease s repute to some alrea

As irregularidades do Arsenal de Marinha

### O fim dei importilas de 1926

0

O RANGER PRIO DO MONALISMO.

<sup>1</sup> Anno A. S. Martin, A. Farrar, Comp. Math. A. S. Martin, and Farrar, Found in Operations, and Annual Annual Transformation of the Annual Information States, "Program of the apprendix sectors and the state of the apprendix sectors and the state of the Annual Information States, and the state of the Annual Information States, and the state of the States and th

Latinorio... de lei



into do P

er pin-s Trinites, per

JOIN DA SELVA

A "randonnée" interrompida

retho

ulii p

0.0

**EPHÉMERAS** TELEPHONES

AS HOMENAGENS DE HONTEM AOS INTREPIDOS **NAVEGADORES DO ESPACO** O almoço dos aviadores americanos e o jantar ao marquez De Pinedo, offerecidos pelos governos do Estado e do Municipio

... 0 "raid" Pan-Americano

+



s de " raid", aviad ores m







CONDICIONES dia EXTRANJERO . 750 ado de Correo 152, Cable y Telda. "Di

Año XV

Coracas, domingo 13 de Marzo de 1927

Número 5102

EL VUELO PANAMERICANO



Mayor Herbirt A. Dargue

n in pais, n in pia-s arropia-





Tenlenty Fouls C. Whitehead



Capitán Arthur B. McDaniel

Capitan Artime partida. Despais, suus dos proyec-los, sun numerosas variaciones, los, sun numerosas variaciones, inidadus, con el resultar, inglang ma mable, and amatizar An 8571



Capitán Ira C. Laker

dandu impulao al vu agua. Con el traha

Teniente John W. Benton

copiano desis En 1918 y 1015

Capitan Clinton F. Woolsev



UN AEROPLANO ANFIBIO LOLNING Modelo de las na que realizan el Vuelo Panamericano

tino que la tragadia de de Sperry, que este priida | del dert al de la



Teniente William B. Souta



Teniente Samuel C. Skemp



Teniente Bernard S. Thu mpson

### En la tercera Página

Concurso de Crónicas, pro-movido por Federico Garcia Sanchiz, con el Premio "TERESA DEL TORO Y ALAIZA"



Teniente Leonard D.

(Pain à la neganda pás





Teniente Melvin B. Asp





Año XV

EL VUELO PANAMERICANO Ayer llegaron a Puerto Cabello los aviones "San Luis", "San Antonio" y "San Francisco" .-- El "New York" los esperaba en la bahía. Los festejos oficiales y sociales .-- Los aviadores en Caracas.

Caracas: jueves \$1 de Marzo de 1027

## **FL COMANDANTE BAKER** y la oficialidad del crucero bri-tánico "Heliotrope" en Caracas

Duelo de la Sociedad Venezolana

Ayer, a las dieg de la manana. itier Comandanie Baker i alfidad det oronere mehr, v rik a les generes Ministrerid a mes Ervenieres y do Gui a aren a los dorte

Et sonor Edgar A. Wa tinguido elemento de la cubia británica, estembo de la Vese cueta Tolephone, and Electrica Appliarces C<sup>16</sup> Ltd. y Income

## nviadores que, presidida por el Mayar Herbert A. Dar gue, jele del «Air Coras) de Washington, reali-En la historia de la car da nastoria de la na garina aerea la praeza los aviadores america marcara epoca. Domado del viento bravo

Desde aver son huispedes Venezuela los audaces

det

io de mucri

as, a tra fràgiles n frágiles ca a en su háza jurgah.

se entr mente al de n desafiart telice

Esto de la Gr pie del

Mary

rancopara, brindándose por mi-faita arrito n Venezuela. El ma-con Dargne tuvo frames de cor-lanidad y de aprecio por nuestro del antonémies por Goliserto. Els antonémies por Goliserto. Els antonémies por Goliserto. dels por el Goliserto. Asacional, guieron ellos, acompañado

oa de hoy a

rina, Pub

Número 512

THE THE PART

los, los ina le honor. 12

En la maña (res y

El Director de

EL NI LAO DALES

# La estatua de Henry Clay en Caracas

El Comprone ha actorizado a

de Nu-

trai Park, of In Gales-	
ro presentada a ent-	
Hacton minuterio	
beclus de la vi-	
Wailington regals of Arm	
tina al curillo Sec. 1	
2 Unidosi vii 1925	
La donación ab	1.4
L'hay a Vennebertia man the	
prunty case of its	
de los Estas	
una nación ocressous-	
de un cudadar	
mana new length of the target	
na	
El Comité de Rel	
riones and in Chiman it is	

### Vacunador Público

te de la Repúbl

El vuelo Pinedo

LA HABANA, 19.-11 m



Saftors dons Roli a Davil - de A ano.

ous area, fa

El Monumento a Lazo Marti	Medidas Protectoras
y and de chiefe mataneau. Extrato de capital remain e contribution a métaneau e con- tribution a métaneau e con- mentario a future e a ma- norma de la trata e a diferencia e contribution e a differencia e contribution e a di differencia e contribution e a differencia e contribution e a d	The second test is importantly include provide several seve
May May da Ar Judida	TIPOGRAFIA UNIVERSAL

cannon fill y 1002

INIVERSAL

in at Varla Pa

UNO DE LOS AEROPLANOS ANTIBIOS LOENING

durante. L'anacas. al perma un funcio Mir

C. DAUARS REMAIREDO.

de la tarrie fui evenemb la pr to onte pueblo, con la preserven le Javannes, que pasaron en rai-la variado Oriente a Urendente

Lo Control M - Unn ra sir ef e

Puerty Calella ..... tia los aciones de la esem-tel cuelo pasamericano Luna. "Siar Antonin" y Pranciscos procedentes de los Papaño. Trinidad, emp

Man

Sur Amile





The press was friendly indeed. The newspapers realized that we were representatives of the United States, that we carried messages from our President, and that our mission was solely in the interests of international amity. They were eager for news, deseriptions of the country, difficulties of the flight, but above all wanted that personal greeting of good will that they know came from the people of the United States. We cooperated to our utmost and in turn made many friends, as well as secured the results we desired.

It is particularly significant that during the progress of the Pan American Flight there was a great deal of anti-American propaganda being spread and the papers contained much along this line prior to our arrival. Attempts were even made through the press to beyeott the flight. An yet, in spite of this, we noted in our cooperation with the news reporters that the tone of the press absolutely changed and the articles published gradually assumed that friendly tenor which we so much desired in accomplishing our objective.

### 5. Summary.

In general, it appears that the news items concerning the Pan American Flight in the United States were simply a more statement of the progress made, except where the reporters could pick upon some difficulty that we were having and write a long story about that. The impression given was not favorable.

151

On the other hand, the publicity in Latin America was excellent. The cooperation of the press was the best obtainable. The effect of this publicity was very favorable to the United States and assisted greatly the progress of the flight and the accomplishment of its mission.

The news services in the United States appreciate the efforts made by the flight to furnish desired information in the limited number of words allowed in the cables, and letters of acknowledgment have been received from each of these associations.

It is believed far better organization for the publicity on a project of this sort to emanate from a single source and, consequently, much better results would probably have been obtained and a more favorable reaction, both toward the War Department and the Pan American Flight which was one of its projects, had the daily cable been sent to a War Department office and an officer familiar with the details of the flight and the character of the country passed over been responsible for the issue of news releases in which the paramount object of the flight might have been woven unmistakably into the story.

162

DUTIES OF THE ADJUTANT.

The commander of the flight designated Captain Ira C. Eaker as Adjutant as soon as it was known what personnel would constitute the pilot group. As a result of the experience of this flight, some details of the duties of the Adjutant are here set down as they may be of some benefit to future undertakings of a similar character.

### 1. Duties prior to departure.

It devolved upon the Adjutant to secure the necessary blank forms which had to be carried. He also made a digest of the information which it would be necessary to keep as the flight progressed from day to day, in order to have the required date to render an accurate report upon the return of the flight. Photographs of the diary form and the pilot log are included in this chapter to indicate how the material was collectec.

The following are some of the miscellaneous forms and data which had to be assembled before the flight took off:- telegram blanks, the orders of the personnel, information on each pilot to be used in oase of emergency, the official schedule, forms for pay and mileage, forms for necessary financial transactions incident to paying flight agents, diary forms, pilot logs, etc. It was also necessary to prepare a method of keeping the official file which it was evident would soon become rather voluminous.

### 2. Method of keeping the files.

As the flight went along it was soon found that the official records could be fairly well classified into:-

- a. Correspondence with Advance Officers and Flight Agents. These were classified by flight divisions.
- b. The press and newspaper file.
- c. Telegram and cable file.
- d. The official diary.
- e. Pilots logs.

The whole official file, segregated as indicated above with each file carried in an individual manila folder, was placed in a brief case prepared by the San Antonio Air Intermediate Depot prior to departure.

#### S. How messages were sent.

It was necessary for the commander of the flight to send a telegram or cable ahead to the flight agent at the next stop sufficiently in advance to allow him to have everything in readiness for the coming of the flight. Generally, they were cared for by the flight agent at the place where the message was sent. The daily message to the Office of the Chief of Air Corps was generally sent official, collect. The press messages were sent press rate, collect. The flight agent was made responsible, in most cases, for seeing that messages were properly dispatched. The pilots report required to be made daily on each plane in order that an accurate record of maintenance work might be kept.

# U. S. ARMY

# PAN AMERICAN FLIGHT

# PILOTS REPORT

Date		Place
Plane	No.	Name
Pilot on Leg of Flight	·····	Passenger
Leg of Flight Flown		
5 5		
·	•	
Flying Time		
Condition of Engine		
condition of Engine		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Condition of Plane		
•••••		
Hours of Plane Mainter	ance Work Done	Exact Nature
,		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
		••••••
		••••••
*		
•••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••		
		· .
Hours of Engine Mainte	nance Work Done	Exact Nature
-		
	•••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••	
·····		
*		

# 4. Records kept.

The senior pilot in each plane was required to render at the close of each day the pilot's log for that date. These were kept by the flight Adjutant in a folder for that purpose, and upon the completion of the day's flight, a total of these furnished the flying time, the distance, and the maintenance and engineering data for the compilation of the report of that day.

Each member of the flight was required to render daily an official diary. A photograph of this form occurs in this chapter. These official diaries proved invaluable in the compilation of the complete report of the flight.

In addition to the two above forms, each member of the flight was also urged to keep a personal diary in which could be entered personal experiences and interesting occurrences not necessarily included in the official diary. The diaries were also used to record certain official data, names, etc., that might assist in clearing records in case of the loss of official papers, especially finance accounts.

### 5. Sumery.

Any official flight should have a flight adjutant. If he properly handles his duty, he can relieve the flight commander of a The diary form submitted daily by each pilot to record the day's activities. These proved of great assistance in the compilation of this report.

# U. S. ARMY

# PAN AMERICAN FLIGHT

۰. ۲

# (Diary Form)

Date	Place
Leg of Flight Flown	
Data and Observations	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	•
	ı
	Name
	Rank
(Additional data	to be put on back)

great many vaxing details. Events transpire so rapidly on a flight of this kind that the memory of any individual is likely to prove faulty and it is, therefore, very important that some individual keep a daily accurate record of all pertinent data in order that a complete report may be rendered upon the conclusion of the flight.

It is also very important to carry the mesessary blank forms -War Department, finance, and otherwise - such as will save the members of the flight a great deal of inconvenience. A single example of the necessity for being prepared with a careful set of records was afforded at Buenos Aires. The flight adjutant had taken the precaution to obtain the emergency addresses of individuals to be notified in case of emergency for each member of the flight prior to its departure. When, unfortunately, two of the pilots were killed at Buenos Aires, it was possible with this information to advise the War Department in the cablegram only a few minutes after the accident as to what these addresses were, and the commander of the flight was also able to wire the relatives.

The services rendered by Captain I. C. Eaker as adjutant of the Pan American Flight, in addition to all his other duties, relieved the commanding officer of much detailed administrative work. Absolute confidence in his ability to carry out this important duty has been well repaid by the painstaking effort he put forth to not only have the official report of the flight complete and accurate, but to secure for the War Department records a complete file of all official papers and documents.

#### CHAPTER IX.

#### ENGINEERING AND MAINTENANCE.

1. Following the plan which had been shown to work so successfully in the preparation for the World Flight, as soon as the personnel for the Pan American Flight had been selected, one of their number was designated as Engineering Officer for the flight and ordered to the Looning factory to supervise the construction of the airplanes to be used on the flight. This man was Captain Clinton F. Woolsey, and it is very largely on account of his untiring efforts, backed by his great experience in practical aviation engineering and maintenance, and his undoubted genius at applying that experience and knowledge to new construction, that the success of the flight in its technical aspect is due.

2. It is unfortunate that due to the tragic death of Captain Woolsey during the flight, the record of the changes made to adapt the equipment as designed to the needs of the flight, has been lost. The result of his work, however, is to be seen in the fact that the planes as finally flown away from San Antonio Air Intermediate Depot required so few further changes during the course of the flight, and as will be noted hereinafter few recommendations for changes have been found necessary as a result of the experience gained on the completed flight. 5. Once more following the procedure established by the World Flight, a trial airplane was rushed through to completion and most of the members of the flight ordered to Miller Field, New York, to test it. Following the rigorous tests to which it was subjected there, and as a still further test of its suitability under varying conditions, it was flown from Miller Field to San Antonio by Captain Woolsey and Captain McDaniel and there given a very thorough inspection.

4. As a result of these tests a number of changes were found necessary and more were found desirable to fit the equipment for the the demands of the flight. Unfortunately, due to the limited time available, the five flight planes were practically sampleted and ready to ship from the factory before these results were obtained and it was, therefore, impossible to accomplish the desired changes before shipment Accordingly, it was necessary to call upon the San Antonio Air Intermediate Depot to make the changes in their shops. Too: much credit cannot be given to the Gommanding Officer, his officers and personnel of that Depot for the masterly way in which they took hold of the situation, accomplished the changes - one of them of a major nature and turned the planes out completed and ready to go on schedule.

5. The list of these changes which was in the possession of Captain Woolsey at the time of his death has, unfortunately, been lost. The more important items are, however, listed below and will indicate the general nature of this work:-

a. The hull was reinforced in No. 5 compariment. On inspection of the trial ship it had been found that the cross floors or low bulkheads used in this compariment did not possess sufficient strength, owing both to their design and material, and had split badly allowing the bottom plates to buckle with a consequent danger of failures and leaks. The main gas tanks were, accordingly, removed and the low bulkheads in this compartment were raised to make a straight cantilever section, were secured to the chine pieces by angle fittings and screws, and were further reinforced by riveting a piece of half inch plywood, cut to size, on either side of the solid spruce member. This change, while involving a great deal of trouble and labor, was vitally necessary and was entirely successful - no further trouble being experienced with the hull at this point.

b. The trailing edge of the rudders was reinforced by splitting the dural sheet at the trailing edge, inserting a one inch strip of one-eighth inch dural and riveting the whole together. This change had been shown necessary by the cracking of the rudder on the trial ship due largely, ne doubt to the buffeting these rudders received from the water on landing and taking off. This change was also entirely successful, no further trouble being experienced. c. The tail skid shoe was reinforced by welding a heavy block to the wearing surface as the shoe on the trial ship had worn out after only a few land landings.

<u>d</u>. A new piece of cowling was made up to completely close in the under side of the engine in order to prevent spray from drowning it out when taking off in rough water as had once occurred with the trial ship.

e. A spray deflector was riveted to the side cowl just under the exhaust port holes in an effort to prevent spray from reaching the spark plugs through these holes.

<u>f</u>. The cowl was gone over and reinforced at the places where cracks had appeared on the trial ship. The biggest job in this connection was the reinforcement of the entire edge of the top cowl which was entirely too light to stand up.

<u>E</u>. Doors were cut in the front cowl so the front spark plugs could be reached without removing the front cowl, which being permanently attached involved entirely too much time and labor in its removal. This may seem a small point but without such small points being taken care of, the airplane would not have been a sufficiently good maintenance job to allow the flight to go through on schedule.

h. A ninety degree quadrant was installed on the landing gear operating crank lock in place of the forty-five degree

quadrant furnished so that the slack which quickly occurs in the operating cables could be compensated for without the tedious and intricate adjustment otherwise necessary.

1. New handles were made up and installed on the gas wabble pump mechanism in both cockpits, the ones provided being entirely too difficult to operate.

<u>j</u>. A wooden brace was run across the rear cockpit in rear of the gas tank so that the man in the rear seat might have a rest for his feet and to protect the aluminum gas tank from damage and wear.

<u>k</u>. A wabble type bilge pump was installed with a hose connection to the built-in bilge lines.

1. Wing nuts were provided on the rear seat supports to that the seat might be quickly dropped down out of the way to facilitate loading and unloading the rear compartment.

M. The gasoline line to the fuel pressure gauge which was taken off the main pressure line with a rigid connection was out and a hose connection inserted on account of vibration of the line and fear of a fatigue failure near the rigid connection. These hose connections came through the entire trip without trouble or replacement.

<u>n</u>. A place was found for the fire extinguisher in the rear cockpit thus getting it in out of the slip stream.

o. The map cases provided were entirely unusable and new ones were made up and installed.

p. Heavier clips were made up and installed to hold the water line which runs up the left side of engine from radiator to water pump line on the bottom to the left water expansion tank line on the top. This clip had failed on the trial ship.

g. Heavier elips were made up from steel instead of dural to hold the worm type oil cooler as the elips provided appeared entirely too frail.

r. Wooden clamps were made up and installed passing the length of the oil cooler worm to hold it rigid and prevent it sagging in the middle as it quickly did without the clamp.

s. Heavy webbing was inserted between the landing and flying wires to hold them apart and prevent chaffing. This was found to be necessary and the webbing used worked perfectly throughout the flight.

 $\underline{t}$ . A safety-pin type of safety was made up to replace the ordinary safety wire on the main line gas strainer drain since it was necessary to open this cock daily and it had been located in such an inaccessible place that it was next to impossible to safety it with wire while on the water.

<u>u</u>. It was found that Delco in building the air gap distributors for use on the inverted engines had placed the oil drain holes in the position for upright operation so that when the engine was inverted the Grain holes came on top, permitting the flooding of the distributors with the water sprayed over the engine during take-fiff. These holes were plugged and new holes drilled on all engines installed throughout the trip.

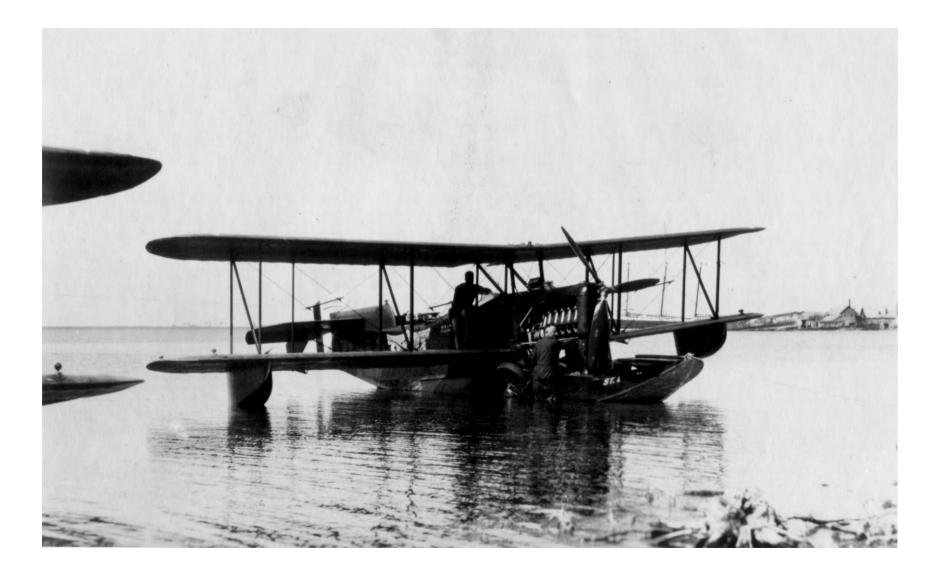
v. Considerable trouble with carburetion was experienced on the engines in the five flight planes at San Antonio. Similar troubles had previously been experienced with the trial ship. The cause being demonstrated to lie in the peculiar side type intake stack provided on these planes, the SAN FRANCINCO was changed over to the bowl type intake stack provided by the Allison Engineering Company as standard equipment for the inverted engines. This change completely eliminated the trouble and no carburetion difficulties were encountered by this plane during the entire flight. The other planes left San Antonio with the side type stacks but had so much trouble with carburetion that all were changed during the flight except the SAN ANTONIO which retained the side type stacks to the end of the flight, though more or less troubled by carburetion difficulties at various times.

6. In addition to the above listed changes, there were a number of others accomplished at the Depot but it is believed that the remainder were too minor to be of any great interest.

## MAINTENANCE HISTORY OF FLIGHT

7. In this section the phrase "Servicing and Checking" will be used. This sould be understood to include such work as filling the

Often due to lack of suitable places to get the planes ashore, it was necessary to do maintenance work under adverse conditions standing in the mud and water while performing the work. This condition existed at Cartagena, Colombia, where the soft mud would not support the planes.



airplanes with the desired amount of gas, oil, and water; checking over distributor heads and ignition wiring, tightening spark plugs, checking walve springs, draining gasoline strainer and wells on gas tanks, and looking over the engine installation in general, especially all hose connections and lines.

#### Point Isabel, Texas.

#### Servicing and checking.

The ST. LOUIS pulled the landing gear operating cables out of the landing gear end attachment fittings due to the fact that the landing gear was not properly looked before attempting to taxi out on the beach at Point Isabel. Captain Woolsey and the crew of the ST. HOUIS refloated the plane at high tide, tied the landing gear in the down position with ropes, taxied it up on the beach, and resoldered the cables in the attachment fittings so that the flight was able to proceed the following day on schedule.

#### Tampico, Moxico.

Servicing and checking.

Some difficulty was encountered with the soft field which being all filled land was muddy and wet under a dry crust on top. Tractors and planks had to be used here to handle some of the planes.

When taking off from Tampico the oil pump on the ST LOUIS failed, due apparently to a flaw in one of the gear testh which broke of and passing through the pump sheared off the remaining testh. The engine was burned up before a landing could be made and it was necessary to ship another by express from San Antonio. During the delay involved, some severe "northers" occurred which the planes rode out without damage except to the rudder of the NEW YORK which was whipped about so much by the wind that it was necessary to rebuild it in the shops of the oil company near the field.

# Vera Crus, Mexico.

Servicing and checking.

The SAN FRANCISCO having preceded the flight to this stop remained here during the delay while waiting for the new engine for the ST. LOUIS. As the plane was on the beach unprotected from the fierce "northers" that sweep this harbor, it was necessar/ to lash it down with ropes running to every possible point of attachment. These ropes were then run to dead men made from railroad ties buried three or four feet deep in the sand. Though the plane got a most severe buffeting from the "northers" which sometimes blew in excess of seventy-five miles an hour, no damage was done except a droop in the left wing tip from the pull of the ropes  $\hat{v}$  this later straightened out of itself. At this stop after the SAN FRANCISCO had been sitting for several days it was found necessary to prime the oil pump manually as it would not pick up the prime from the tank. This was the first experience with this trouble which occurred rather frequently thereafter until a 90° elbow was installed to retain the prime.

#### Minatitlan, Maxico.

Servicing and checking.

#### Salina Cruz, Mexico.

Servicing and checking.

This was the first base for the flight and supplies were located here but, owing to the terrific wind, it was impossible to work on the planes and it was felt necessary to get away as soon as possible, owing to the danger of damage from the high winds. Consequently, nothing was done except the necessary routine work.

# Guatemala City, Guatemala.

Servicing and checking.

Cleaned planes throughout. Regreased wires and fittings. Greased wheels and landing gears. Inspected all planes throughout and made minor adjustments.

Replaced brush on starting motor, ST. LOUIS.

Replaced bad ball bearing in inertia starter on the SAM FRANCISCO and cleaned the accumulated oil out of starter.

The NEW YORK had a minor crash due to a forced landing in a rough field during take-off from the aviation field at Guatemala. The wheels were knocked off, the main landing gear fittings were badly bent and twisted as were the struts and members of the landing gear. The left side of the hull was knocked in by the wheel on that side. The bottom plates were badly buckled and the wooden bulkheads and the bracing inside were badly split and twisted as were the auxiliary keel stringers.

It was decided to fly the plane on to Panama as a seaplane without attempting to repair the landing gear. Accordingly, the wings were removed and the hull was placed upon a sledge or stone boat provided with a oradle to receive the hull and it was then dragged by a tractor to the hearest railway siding.

The wheel cups were then removed giving access to the interior of the hull. It was decided not to attempt to straighten out the buckled plates owing to the total lack of material and facilities, but rather to so brace the structure that no further movement could occur. This was accordingly done. The split and broken brace members were replaced. Auxiliary keels were put in position and bolted to the broken members, the bulkheads were reinforced with plywood; new fittings were made up from some old showel blades and bolted in place; and finally all seems and openings were covered with a liberal application of marine glue and the hull once more sealed up.

A railroad wreaking crane was employed to lift the plane and its cradle and place it on a flat car. The wings were loaded on another car and the plane was reassembled on the shore of Lake Amatitlan, some twenty miles down the valley. Upon launching, it was found that it did not leak badly and it was, accordingly, flown out of the lake by Major Dargue who, being joined by the rest of the flight over the lake, proceeded on to San Salvador where a landing was made in Lake Illopango.

This take-off while made light, without baggage or supplies and with only one man, is interesting in that the surface of the lake is some 3,900 feet in altitude and is located in a bowl in the mountains, causing treacherous and severe air currents from all directions. The take-off was made rather quickly and entirely successfully just after dawn when conditions were best.

The cause of the orash at the aviation field take-off was the altitude of the field - over 5,000 feet - coupled with the very heavy load the plane was carrying and the treacherous air conditions due to the downward cascados of air which roll down the encircling chain of mountains and over the local obstructions, such as the tall Spanish aqueduct which it is necessary to pass over in take-off and which air currents cause planes to settle and lose altitude even when climbing their best on take-off. In the case of the NEW YORK, these conditions were aggravated by minor engine sputtering so that when it approached the aqueduct it was doubtful whether it could be cleared and the orew wisely out the engine and landed straight ahead before it was too late.

# San Salvador, Salvador.

Servicing and checking.

There being no aviation gasolino here it was necessary to service with some twenty gallons of commercial gas in each plane. No difficulty was experienced.

#### Amapala, Honduras.

Servicing and checking.

The NEW YORK, accompanied by the ST. LOUIS as an escort, left immediately for Panama, stopping over night at Puntarenas, Costa Rica. The flight was made without difficulty except for engine trouble with the NEW YORK, due to very bad gasoline secured at Amapala. This gasoline was about one-third water and, as at that time no provisions were available for using a chamois skin, many gallons of water were pumped into the tanks. The NEW YORK went through without a forced landing however.

It was necessary for the other three planes to be anchored out at Amapala during the three day stay. No anchors except the small collapsable anchors carried by the planes were available. All three ships rode out a considerable gale while so moored, the anchors proving highly satisfactory.

Trouble was experienced with both gasoline refueling pumps and wabble type bilge pumps on all three planes at this stop, due to the corrosion of the cast iron cases from the water. It was necessary to disassemble and clean all pumps.

### Managua, Micaragua.

Mecessary to prime oil pump on the DETROIT.

# Puntaronas, Costa Rica.

Servicing and checking.

It was necessary to anchor out during the three days' stay here. Some difficulty was experienced in gassing from the small boats due to the constant wind kicking up a choppy sea.

# David, Panama.

Servicing and checking.

The jets were also pulled for inspection on the SAN ANTONIO due to having experienced trouble with the engine cutting out. This was, however, probably due to the type intake stack used as the jets ware found to be 0.K.

# France Field, Canal Zone.

Servicing and checking.

The engine in the ST. LOUIS was changed.

A new landing gear was installed on the MEN YORK and the hull was still further reinforced where it had buckled.

The engine was changed in the MEW YORK.

All planes were theroughly cleaned and inspected and were gone over and many minor adjustments made.

All starters were removed, disassembled and cleaned up as they were found to be full of oil which leaked from the crankcase through the gear-box and down to the flywheel housing making the starter practically impossible to turn, in some cases. In some cases too, it was found that the oil would leak on down into the electric motor, putting it out of commission. Oil drain holes were drilled in the flywheel housing which helped this condition somewhat.

All planes were gone over and all metal parts heavily coated with no-oxide.

Nearly all engines had broken valve springs which were replaced. The DETROIT had three exhaust and two intake springs broken. The SAN ANTONIO, one each broken. The SAN FRANCISCO had two exhaust and one intake broken.

New sets of spark plugs were installed throughout.

A new brace strut to the right vertical fin was installed on the SAN FRANCISCO to replace one bent by the mechanics lifting on it in placing the tail on a dolly.

Two refueling pump shafts broke and were replaced by solid shafts instead of the hollowed out shell of a shaft supplied.

The refueling system was changed to do away with the built in lines leading direct from the pump to the tanks and instead a length of hose was provided which would reach to the filler necks of the tanks and a large funnel with a chamois skin was thereafter used. This did away with all difficulties from dirt and water and is an indispensable item when refueling from drums.

Fittings were made to screw into the intake side of the oil pump and provide a trap so that the oil present in the pump at the time of stopping the engine could not drain back into the tank. Thus the pump was always primed. The system worked well and furnished oil to the engine much sooner after starting than before.

The Exide battery in the SAN FRANCISCO was found to be bulging badly on the ends, due to the pull of the spring hold down clips on the rubber case which became soft in the heat. It was replaced by a Willard battery with a wooden case which finished the flight without trouble of any sort. The space provided on top of the battery to take care of the liquid during up side down operations was utilized for carrying reserve water by drilling holes near the top of the vent plugs and filling the battery with water up to these holes. Sufficient water was thus carried in the battery itself to last over a month through the heat of the tropics, and no trouble whatsoever was experienced from them on.

Surfaces of all planes were given two coats of yellow dope and the duco paint of the hull was touched up where necessary.

All struts were found to be rusted and pitted on the leading edge in spite of frequent coats of grease. These were all sanded down and repainted and greased.

In the attempted take-off for Colombia from the water of the harbor, the SAM ANTONIO did not get off back in the quiet water and ran out into the big swells where she took a terrific pounding on the forward part of her bottom. While taxiing back after the unsuccessful run she settled in the water and finally sank by the bow. Before she could be gotten up on the beach, she had entirely sunk and was resting on the bottom with only the tail and a portion of the top wing above water. Upon examination, it was found that the rear bottom plate had pulled away from the front bottom plate near the left chine leaving a large hole several inches across. Also the left rear side plate of the hull had pulled away from the left front side plate at their point of juncture, leaving a considerable space at this point. Otherwise, the plane was uninjured except for the damage caused by the immersion in salt water and in pulling it up the steep bank out of the water. The total damage was, however, too great to be repaired in time to allow the SAN ANTONIO to proceed with the flight and, accordingly, the trial ship was substituted for it as the SAN ANTONIO.

The NEW YORK also suffered from the buffeting of the big waves on this attempted take-off, resulting in one of the vertical wooden braces in No. 2 compartment being split and some further movement occurring in the bulkhead at the rear of this compartment.

It was, therefore, decided that the NEW YORK should remain at Panama for further repairs and Major Dargue transferred to the SAN FRANCISCO in place of Lieutenant Fairchild, and the SAN FRANCISCO, the DETROIT and the ST. LOUIS took-off for Barranquilla.

### Barranquilla, Colombia.

Servicing and checking.

The ST. LOUIS had a forced landing on this flight in the Gulf of Darien due to further carburetion trouble with the side intake stack and fouled spark plugs, probably resulting from this poor carburetion. Having changed plugs, a take-off was made in the open ocean through very heavy seas. The take-off was successful but the three-bladed standard steel propeller was bent forward several inches

out of line by hitting solid water. On account of a leaking radiator, the ST. LOUIS was left at Barranquilla for repair and the flight up the Magdalena River was made by the SAN FRANCISCO and the DETROIT alone.

Barranca Bermeja, Colombia.

Servicing.

Girardot, Colombia.

Servicing and checking.

Barranca Bermeja, Colombia.

Servicing.

Barranquilla, Colombia.

Servicing and checking.

Cartagena, Colombia.

Servicing and checking.

France Field, Canal Zone.

Servicing and checking.

During the absence of the flight the SAN ANTONIO II had been made ready to continue with the flight in place of the SAN ANTONIO. The hull of the NEW YORK had been repaired, the split members replaced and the bulkheads still further reinforced.

The propeller of the ST. LOUIS was replaced by a new one from the supplies.

The side carburetor intake stacks on the ST. LOUIS and the NEW YORK were replaced by the bowl stacks as used on the SAN FRANCISCO, which eliminated the carburetion trouble they had been experiencing.

All ships were very thoroughly checked and gone over before starting the long grind down the west coast.

# Decnaventura, Colombia.

Servicing and checking.

Moored out here and refueled from small boats without difficulty, the water being calm.

The ST. LOUIS broke the left outer rear landing wire a short distance out from France Field and returned there accompanied by the DETROIT as an escort, to replace this wire. The left outer " $\mathbf{M}^{0}$  strut was apparently slightly bent and was also replaced at this time.

# Tumaco, Colombia.

Servicing and checking.

On the flight from Buenaventure the SAN FRANCISCO sprung a slight water leak in the radiator shell just under the left inlet line to the shell, the metal at this joint cracking. The five gallon auxiliary water tank installation was used to good advantage on this flight, all of the water being gradually pumped into the cooling system to replace that which leaked out. This leak was repaired by sweating a thin piece of brass on the shell over the crack to close it and to reinforce the metal around it. The water thermometer was replaced on the SAM FRANCISCO, the lead having failed at the point where it comes out of the radiator.

It was discovered here that the thrust bearing on the SAM ANTONIO had failed allowing almost a quarter of an inch end play in the shaft and permitting the crank shaft throws to strike the case webs.

It being impossible to either continue the flight with this engine or repair it, it was decided to send to Panama for another engine and leave the SAN ANTONIO behind to wait for it. The ST. LOUIS and DETROIT having rejoined the flight here, the four proceeded leaving the SAN ANTONIO at Tumaco.

# Quayaquil, Ecuador.

Servicing and checking.

The stabilizer on the NEW YORK was damaged by striking a mooring pile in the river when the rope by which it was moored was cut by the propeller of a small motor boat. The damage was not sufficient to prevent the plane being flown, however, and no repairs were attempted on account of lack of a suitable place and facilities.

The DETROIT made a landing on this flight, coming down in the open ocean which was quite calm. Trouble was due to fouled spark plugs in all probability caused by poor carburation with the side type intake stack. Plugs were replaced and the flight continued.

# Paita, Peru.

Servicing and checking.

Spark plugs in the DETROIT were removed and cleaned.

Chimbote, Peru.

Servicing and checking.

# Lima, Peru.

Servicing and checking.

All planes thoroughly cleaned and inspected. All exposed metal parts coated with no-oxide. Struts painted. Hulls and fuselages touched up with paint.

All spark plugs cleaned and checked.

Broken water thermometer replaced on the ST. LOUIS.

Oil pump changed on ST. LOUIS on account of drop in oil pressure.

Cracked cowling repaired on SAN FRANCISCO and DETROIT.

Deck plates under radiators cracked and were repaired on NEW YORK, DETROIT and SAN FRANCISCO.

When the SAN ANTONIO II arrived at Lima, some time later, the engine which was installed at Tumaco was replaced by another engine on account of very serious oil leaks. This was the engine which had been in the SAN ANTONIO I when she sank and had been overhauled at France Field.

# Pisco, Peru.

Servicing and checking.

Left tire on NEW YORK blew out while taxiing. The spare for the flight being in the SAN ANTONIO which had been left behind, it was necessary to purchase automobile tires for the NEW YORK. These functioned perfectly but did not permit wheels to be completely retracted into cups in sides of hull.

# Ilo, Peru.

Servicing and checking.

A broken intake valve spring was replaced on the SAN FRAN-CISCO.

A burned out ignition switch resistance unit was replaced on the NEW YORK.

# Mejillones, Chile.

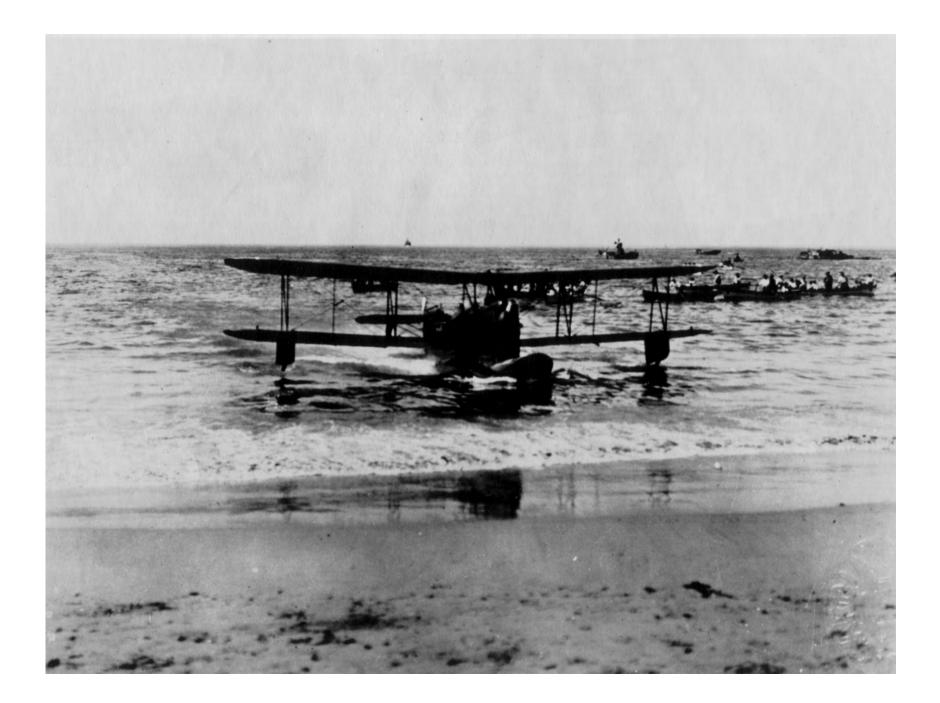
Servicing and checking.

The generator on the ST. LOUIS failed. Upon examination, it was found that the copper safety wire wound around the armature had torn loose and was shorting the generator. This was removed and generator functioned 0.E.

# Coquimbe, Chile.

Servicing and checking.

An amphibian taxiing ashore. Sixty-five of the eighty landings were made on water and where suitable beaches existed the wheels were lowered and the planes taxied ashore. It was desirable to get the planes out of the water to drain the hulls, service the planes and make the maintenance work easier.



## Santiago, Chile.

Servicing and checking.

Changed engines in the SAN FRANCISCO and the DETROIT after about 140 hours flying time.

Cleaned and greased all planes thoroughly.

Touched up paint and repainted struts.

Changed generator on ST. LOUIS on account of previous trouble.

Changed radiator on SAN FRANCISCO on account of crack for fear that it might open up again.

Changed starter and replaced tail skid fitting inside of hull on NEW YORK.

# Talcahuana, Chile.

Servicing and checking.

Great difficulty in servicing here on account of high wind and heavy seas. Fuel refueling pump failed on SAM FRANCISCO but no time or facilities for repair here.

# Valdivia, Chile.

Servicing and checking.

Size 180 compensating jets were installed in the ST. LOUIS and the SAN FRANCISCO.as the engines were running a little lean due to the cold weather. The DETROIT made a landing in Lake Lloullou on this flight, due again to fouled plugs caused by poor carburation.

# Puerto Belgrano, Argentina.

Servicing and checking.

Landed here at Naval Air Station where we had hangars and all facilities. NEW YORK tore a hole in her bottom at the step by striking a projecting bolt at the top of the runway as she was being pulled out. This was repaired by the excellent sheet metal workers at the Air Station.

The pins holding the impeller to the shaft in the refueling pump of the SAM FRANCISCO which had sheared off were replaced.

# Mar del Plata, Argentina.

Servicing and checking.

The landing gear on the DETROIT failed in attempting to taxi up the runway, due to its not being properly looked in the down position - this was the same as the case of the ST. LOUIS at Point Isabel. The tubes were so badly bent as to make repair overnight impossible and it was decided to fly the DETROIT to  $\mathcal{P}$ uenos Aires and repair it there, effecting a landing at Buenos Aires by tying the wheels down with rope.

#### Buenos Aires, Argentina.

Servicing and checking.

The NEW YORK and DETROIT collided in the air while coming over the landing field, both falling out of control. The DETROIT burned upon crashing, probably due to the fact that Captain Woolsey, piloting, was using his engine up to the time he struck the ground in an attempt to right the plane and bring it under control. Captain Woolsey and Lieutenant Benton in the DETROIT not having their parachutes on were unable to jump and were killed. Major Dargue and Lieutenant Whitehead jumped. Their parachutes opened at once though they had had considerable rough treatment in the month that had elapsed since they were packed at France Field. The NEW YORK did not burn but having fallen in a spin from 1,400 feet it was completely demolished and not worth salvaging.

The remaining planes, the SAN FRANCISCO and the ST. LOUIS were thoroughly gons over here, cleaned up and greased.

New tires were installed on the SAN FRANCISCO. New plugs were installed in both planes. Paint was touched up where necessary.

#### Corrientes, Argentina.

Servicing.

## Asuncion, Paraguay.

Servicing and checking. Planes were also cleaned and greased. Two fouled spark plugs in the SAN FRANCISCO were replaced.

## Santa Fe, Argentina.

Servicing and checking.

### Montevideo, Uruguay.

Servicing and checking.

The SAN FRANCISCO nearly went on the rocks here, due to the engine being drowned out while taxiing through heavy seas. The cause of this stoppage and of other trouble experienced many times on the flight is loose distributor heads. At the point where the screws holding the distributor cup to the breaker mechanism pass through the flanged edge of the cup, the flange is out away leaving an opening through which water collects on the aluminum breaker housing and runs into the cup from where it is thrown over the breaker mechanism by the moving rotor arm.

While taxiing near the beach at Montevideo, the SAN FRANCISCO struck an unmarked submerged reef. The rock slid along the metal keel strip without doing any damage until it came in contact with the keel shoe at the step. The keel shoe projects something over a quarter of an inch below the metal keel strip and this projection catching on the rock, the keel shoe was torn loose. A temporary repair was effected by driving the shoe back into place and attempting to hold it with the screws that had been torn loose. This repair job held though with considerable

leakage and much trouble at each stop in attempting to pack the spaces left open and to pull the shoe up tight again, until the flight reached Rio where a new shoe was installed. A discussion of the construction features involved and recommendations for change will be found in the next section of this report.

The SAN ANTONIO joined the flight at this stop.

#### Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil.

Servicing and checking.

# Plorianopolis, Brazil.

Servicing and checking.

#### Santos, Brazil.

#### Servicing and checking.

On this flight the SAN FRANCIECO had a forced landing at Guaratuba, caused by rubber flaking off the hose connections to the carburetors and plugging the inlet to the carburetor screens, causing one carburetor to cut out completely. The rubber was removed, the hose connections replaced and the plane rejoined the flight at Santos.

## Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

Servicing and checking.

Engines were changed in all three planes in preparation for the long homeward grind. All planes were thoroughly cleaned and metal parts recoated with no-oxide.

All surfaces were given two coats of yellow pigmented dope. Fuselages and struts were repainted.

A new rudder was installed on the SAN ANTONIO, the old one having been badly bent by landing in heavy seas at Montevideo.

A new keel shoe was installed on the SAN FRANCISCO to replace the one torn loose at Montevideo. It was not possible to make a very good job of this without removing the main gas tank and practically tearing the plane apart, on account of the fact that the shoe is installed with a bolt through it with a nut on top of the keel where it cannot possibly be reached without disassembling the ship. Furthermore, the spare shoe provided did not fit and continuous trouble was experienced on up the coast to the next base, Para, where a permanent and satisfactory repair was accomplished.

# Victoria, Brasil.

Servicing and checking.

Replaced the left outer rear landing wire on the SAN FRAM-CISCO which enapped at the intersection with the flying wires on the flight up. This wire had not been out by coming in contact with the flying wires, however, it appeared to be a simple fatigue failure. This is the same wire which broke on the ST. LOUIS, and both failed at the same point.

#### Bahia, Brasil.

Servicing and checking.

The SAN PEANCISCO landed on this flight to replace the primary ignition wire to the left distributor head which broke in flight and which, in conjunction with a primer line which had vibrated in two, allowing an air leak to the intake manifold, caused the engine to run very ragged. The repairs were quickly effected and the plane rejoined the flight at Bahia.

# Porto de Pedres, Brazil.

Stopped over night on account of darkness.

Pernambuco, Brasil.

Servicing and checking.

### Natal, Brazil.

Servicing and checking.

# Maranhao, Brasil.

Servicing and checking.

Replaced broken breaker arm left distributor of ST. LOUIS.

## Para, Brazil.

Servicing and checking. Cleaned and checked all spark plugs. Went over engines thoroughly Replaced broken valve springs on all three planes.

Effected permanent repair job on keel shoe of SAN FRAN-CIECO, replacing the bolt by two  $S_{E}^{1}$ -inch wood screws and packing it with duck and marine glue.

Cleaned all planes thoroughly and recoated metal parts with no-oxide.

Cayenne, French Guiana.

Servicing and checking.

Paramaribo, Dutch Guiana.

Servicing and checking.

## Georgetown, British Guiana.

Servicing and checking.

Cleaned planes thoroughly. Went over all engine installations very carefully.

Cleaned spark plugs.

### Port of Spain, Trinidad.

Servicing and checking.

#### Puerto Cabello, Venezuela.

Servicing and checking.

Landing was made on the water at this place but on account of rough seas it was necessary to take-off from the land on the beach. The left tire of the SAN FRANCISCO had been cut through, presumably by glass upon taxiing up on the beach. It was necessary to replace this tire by an automobile tire purchased locally which functioned perfectly and was quite satisfactory.

The ST LOUIS bent the tail skid quite badly by catching it in a coral reef projecting through the sand when attempting a sharp turn while taxiing. It was necessary to remove it and repair it in the local shops.

The NEW YORK joined the flight here, having been brought across from Panama by Lieutenant Whitehead and Lieutenant Weddington. This plane was the old SAN ANTONIO which had sunk at Panama and had since been overhauled and recovered in the shops at France Field.

Some trouble had been experienced in the flight across by the NEW YORK through the breaking of the synchronizing rod between the distributors and the failure of one of the heads. Both head and rod were replaced here.

## Port of Spain, Trinidad.

## Servicing and checking.

All spark plugs were either cleaned and checked or were replaced.

Planes were thoroughly cleaned and metal parts coated with no-oxide.

Engine installations were thoroughly gone over.

A new starter was installed on the SAN FRANCISCO. New starter and generator were installed on the NEW YORK. New wheels and tires were installed on the SAN FRANCISCO. The forward deck plate just to rear of manhole on the ST. LOUIS had split badly and was patched.

> Cowling was patched in several places on the SAN FRANCISCO. Faint was touched up where necessary.

St. George, Island of Gronada.

Servicing and checking.

#### Kingstown, Island of St. Vincent.

Servicing and checking.

#### Fort de France, Island of Martinique.

Servicing and checking.

The NEW YORK struck a submerged rock in taxiing ashore and badly dented the right wheel, blowing the tire off the rim. The wheel was perfectly straightened out in a local garage and the tire remounted.

,

Pointe a Pitre, Island of Guadeloupe.

Servicing and checking.

## St. Thomas, Virgin Islands.

Servicing and checking.

## San Juan, Porto Rico.

Servicing and checking.

Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic.

Servicing and checking.

### Port-au-Prince, Haiti.

Servicing and checking.

All planes thoroughly cleaned and regreased.

All engine installations thoroughly gone over and minor adjustments made.

The streamline dural former over the leading edge of the rudder on the SAN FRANCISCO had corroded almost entirely away and a new one was made up and installed. This corrosion had progressed nearly as far also on the ST. LOUIS. The metal forming this streamline piece is of too light a gauge - heavier metal should be substituted.

### Santiago de Cuba, Cuba.

Servicing and checking.

The propeller of the SAN ANTONIO was found to have worked loose in the propeller hub due to the large retaining mut not having been tightened sufficiently upon original assembly at Rio. While the splines had worn a little allowing play within the propeller hub, it was determined that this condition was not dangerous and it was deeided to fly the SAN ANTONIO on to Havana and replace the propeller at that point. The SAN FRANCISCO when taxiing down the beach into the water preparatory to take-off, struck some submerged obstacle with the left wheel and the whole left side of the landing gear broke off clean and floated clear in the water. The shock was not severe as the plane was moving very slowly. Examination of the broken parts seemed to indicate that in some manner an unusual load had been applied to the gear which it was not designed to take, all the strength of the members being so designed as to take "up" loads only. It was decided to fly the SAN FRANCIECO on to Havana as a seaplane and attempt to effoct repairs at that point.

# Havana, Cuba.

Servicing and checking.

The propeller of the SAN ANTONIO was replaced by a new one from the supplies at this sub-base.

The SAN FRANCISCO was pulled out of the water on a small marine railway. Inspection showed that the forward brace of the landing gear which runs from the axle to the chine piece forward of the gear had broken off clean just below the fitting which attaches the brace to the chine. The main hinge bolt had pulled out the ear of the forward dural strap fitting within the landing gear recess at an angle of  $45^{\circ}$  down and out from the hull. The threaded portion of this hinge bolt which screws into the spacer rod running from the main

hings to the forward landing goar brace fitting had snapped and the main hings bolt had bent back upon itself, twisting the rear strap fitting badly and allowing the whole gear to slip off the hings pin and float free. The gear actuating and locking tube had broken off short at the dural forging holding the shock absorber - or rather the upper end of this forging had snapped off. These three being the only points of attachment of this half of the landing gear, it had come entirely free from the ship.

Repairs were effected as follows: -

Both wheel sups were removed, giving access to both compartments to the front and rear of the landing gear recess. The forward dural strap fitting was removed and a new one made up from a piece of scrap armor plate from a wreaked gunboat. This fitting was drilled and bolted in place. It was necessary to open up the rear wheel cup in order to get in and hold one bolt which is so located that the nut is in one compartment and the head in another - this is another example of the extreme difficulty of effecting some repairs.

A new main hinge pin was turned out of a piece of broken orankshaft from a convenient dump pile. A bronse casting was made up, using the broken casting as a pattern. This bronse casting when machined up was installed and worked perfectly. The broken brace rod was notched down and butt welded.

The landing gear was then assembled using the made up parts, the shock absorber wrapped, and the wheel cups replaced and

scaled with marine glue. The gear thereafter functioned perfectly and no leaks occurred in the hull.

Advantage was taken of the SAN FRANCISCO being out of the water to clean her thoroughly, repaint throughout and regrease all metal parts.

# Miami, Florida ...

Servicing and checking.

The ST. LOUIS suffered damage to the right lower wing leading edge when she was towed into a pile by an unskillful towboat pilot while maneuvering to get into the boat slip where the flight planes were to be moored. Temporary repairs were made.

### Jacksonville, Florida.

Servicing and checking.

### Savannah, Georgia.

Servicing and checking.

# Wilmington, North Carolina.

Servicing and checking.

At this stop, the generator base was found oracked through on the SAN FRANCISCO. No supplies being available, it was decided to continue with it until the flight reached the next stop, Langley Field, Virginia. A chart showing the mileage, the flying time, the points of landing and other data incident to the Pan-American Flight.

#### PAR AMERICAN PLICHT

#### Mileages and Flying Time

L - Landed on ground. WA - Landed on water and anchored out. WL - Landed on water first and land later. WT - Landed on water and taxied ashore.

	Landing	Date	Vileage	Time
San Antonio	L			
Point Isabel	WT.	Dec. 21	260	2 hr. 55 min.
Tampico	L	* 22	260	3 * <u>40</u> * 5 * 10 *
Vera Crus Kinatitlan	WT.	* 30 * 31	250 160	5 * 10 * 1 * 50 *
E TIM OT OTHER	44		100	1
Salina Crus	WT	Jan. 1	150	1 * 20 *
Guatemala City	L	• 2	415	4 * 50 *
San Salvador	WA.	* 11 * 15	175	2 = 00 =
Amapala Managua	WA WA	* 15	130 140	2 * 15 * 2 * 35 *
Puntarenas	Ť.	• 15	230	2 * 30 *
Devid	L	* 18	240	3 * 00 *
France Field	L	* 18	250	3 7 30 7
Barranquilla Barranca Bermeja	¥T.	* 23 * 24	475 300	6 * 30 * 3 * 45 *
Girardot	WA WA	* 24	275	3 * 15 *
Ber ranca Berme ja	TA.	* 26	275	3 * 00 *
Barranquilla	WT	* 26	300	3 * 35 *
Cartagena	WA.	26	75	0 * 45 * 4 * 20 *
France Field	L	• 27 • 29	400 ` 425	4 ° 20 ° 5 ° 40 °
Buenaventura Tumaco	WA.	~ 25 ▼ 30	200	2 * 25 *
1000				
Guayaquil	WA	Peb. 1	475	6 • 05 •
Paita	WT	. 2	250	3 * 15 * 4 * 20 *
Chimbote ·	. WI	* 3	325	
Lima. Pisco	L	6	275 150	2 * 50 * 1 * 45 *
Ilo	ŴL.	• 7	475	5 * 50 *
Mejillones	WT	* 17	430	4 * 40 *
Coquimbo	WT	<b>*</b> 16	500	4 * 50 *
Santiago	L	* 18 * 22	325	3 * 35 *
Valparaiso Talcahmano	WA WA	* 22 * 23	100 300	1 * 20 * 3 * 05 *
Valdivia	WT	• 23	250	3 * 30 *
Puerto Belgrano	WT	* 24	650	6 * 00 *
_			300	D has EE min
Lar del Plata	WT WL	Feb. 25 " 26	300	2 hr. 55 min. 3 55 5
Buenos Aires	<b>4</b> 1	20	200	5 55
Corrientes-	WT	Mar. 2	585	7 * 10 *
Asuncion	WT	. * 2	190	2 " 00 "
Santa Fe	WA	4	500	5 * 30 * 4 * 20 *
Montevideo	WT WA	• 4	375 350	4 * 20 * 5 * 15 *
Rio Grande do Sul Florianopolis	WT	* 9	410	5 * 10 *
Santos	WT	w ĝ	325	3 * 55 *
Rio de Janeiro	WL	• 10	24.5	2 40 *
Victoria	WA.	* 18 * 18	300	3 * 30 * 6 * 40 *
Bahia Porto do Pedras	WT WA	* <u>18</u> * 19	550 350	4 50 50
Pernambuco	WA.	* 20	100	1 * 10 *
Natal	WA	* 20	190	2 * 00 *
<u>Karanhao</u>	WT	* 21	725	8 * 10 *
Para	WT	* 21	425	3 * 55 * 6 * 45 *
Cayenne	WT	* 25 * 26	565 230	6 * 45 * 2 * 25 *
Paramaribo Georgetown	WA.	* 27	235	2 * 35 *
Port of Spain	WT	* 28	385	4 * 10 *
Puerto Cabello	WT	* 30	475	4 * 50 *
		• •		6 * 30 *
Port of Spain	WT	Apr. 4 7 7	475 100	6 * 30 * 1 * 30 *
St. George Kingstown	WT WT	* 8	90	1 * 25 *
Fort de France	WT	* 9	110	1 * 35 *
Pointe a Pitre	WT	<b>=</b> 10	125	1 * 25 *
St. Thomas	WA ·	* 11	275	3 4 15 4
San Juan	WT	* 12	80	1 * 00 * 3 * 00 *
Santo Domingo	WT		270 185	3 * 00 * 2 * 05 *
Port-au-Prince Santiago	ST WT	* 16 * 18	275	3 * 00 *
Havana	WA	* 19	560	6 * 00 *
Miami	WA.	• 23	275	3 * 30 *
Jacksonville	WA	* 25	350	4 30 *
Savannah	WA.	. 26	135	2 * 15 * 4 * 15 *
Wilmington Longley Field	WA. L	* 28 * 29	270 350	4 " 15 " 4 " 30 "
Langley Field	2	2.0		• ••
Washington	L	liay 2	140	1 * 45 *
			22,065	263 hr. 15 min.

.

# Langley Field, Virginia.

Servicing and checking.

All planes thoroughly cleaned and painted.

Generator base on SAN FHANCISCO failed completely on the flight from Wilmington and generator burned out shortly before the field was reached. The generator was replaced at this stop.

The right lower wing of the ST. LOUIS was repaired.

# Washington, D. C.

End of Pan American Flight.

8. Discussion of Troubles Experienced with OA-1A Amphibians on Pan American Flight and Recommendations for Changes on Future Production.

For the purpose of this discussion, the QA=1A airplane will be divided up into its various parts, roughly as follows:-

- a. Hull (bilge system, anchor, etc.)
- b. Fuselage
- c. Wings and bracing
- d. Tail skid
- e. Papenage
- f. Controls
- g. Landing gear
- h. Cockpits

- (1) Mount
- (2) Cooling system
- (3) Fuel system
- (4) Lubrication system
- (5) Cowling
- (6) Propeller
- j. Instruments and accessories.
  - (1) Thormometers
  - (2) Airspeeds
  - (5) Compasses magnetic and earth inductor
  - (4) Tachometers, etc.
  - (5) 12 volt system
  - (6) Flight indicators
  - (7) Starters
  - (8) Refueling system
  - (9) Bilge pump
- k. Engine.

# a. Hull (Bilge System, Anchor, etc.)

The troubles brought out in the first section of this report are of a very serious nature. Without the reinforcing which was added to the flight planes at Duncan Field prior to the start, it is doubtful that it would have been possible to have made the flight with these planes. The hulls as designed had certain weaknesses inherent in them which should be remedied in any future production.

In the first place, it is recommended that all subbulkheads or cross floors in every compartment be made from plywood instead of plain spruce or, failing this, that  $1/16^n$  dural plates be bolted to either side of the present spruce members to prevent splitting.

The front sub-bulkhead should be deepened in the center and extended in a straight line from chine to chine and fittings should be provided to properly attach this bulkhead to the chines and to the keel and auxiliary keels or longitudinal stringers.

The overlap of the bottom plates at the point of attachment of the front and roar plates should be made greater and a double row of machine screws used to secure this joint instead of the single row of wood screws used at present.

The rear alb-bulkhead in No. 1 compartment should also be deepened in the center to make the top of this bulkhead a straight line from chine to chine.

The overlap in the dural skin on the side of the hull at No. 1 compartment should be made greater and the joint should be secured by a double row of machine screws instead of the single row now employed.

The above recommendations are made with a view to correcting the weaknesses of these parts whose failure caused the sinking of the SAN ANTONIO. Each of these parts failed in that case. The sub-bulkhead in the center of No. 2 compartment is entirely too shallow in the center. Furthermore, the part of the bulkhead which joins the chines on either side is not properly anchored to them. The vertical members which extend from the auxiliary keels to the top of the hull compartment are very light plain wood members anchored at the bottom by dural fittings and bolts. In two cases in rough water these vertical brace members split and kicked in at the bottom. It is recommended that this sub-bulkhead be built deeper in the center and that the members of the bulkhead from the auxiliary keels to the chines be built up to make this bulkhead a straight line from chine to chine. In addition, the vertical members should be increased in strength, either by reinforcing the present members or increasing these members in size.

As noted previously, both sub-bulkheads under the main gasoline tank in No. 3 compartment failed in the tests before the flight and, as a result, these bulkheads were built up on all flight planes so as to make a straight line from chine to chine and they were further anchored securely to the chines with angle fittings. After this change was made, no further trouble was experienced at this point though, of course, much worse conditions were afterwards encountered. It is recommended that this change be incorporated in any future production.

Most of the serious leaks which occurred in the hulls were around the wheel pockets in Nol 2 and No. 3 compartments. It is very difficult to reinstall these pockets after they have been removed so as to get a water-tight job, on account of the bending of the metal at the joint. Some thought should be given the design of this joint to see if one cannot be worked out which will stand removal and reinstallation.

The so-called "water-tight" bulkhead between No. 3 and No. 4 compartments is not water-tight at all. It leaks like a sieve through two holes in the rubber hand hole covers, around the bilge line which runs low down through the bulkhead instead of at the top as it should run, around the gas tank drain line, and around the keel fitting. In any future production, definite orders should be issued the contractor that water-tight bulkheads actually be water-tight. There is no possible purpose in having ventilating holes in rubber hand hole covers fitted in bulkheads between compartments which are both entirely open to the air. Furthermore, it is not believed that any of the compartments are ever apt to be so air-tight as to need equalizing holes in these covers.

The top aluminum plate of the hull over No. 2 compartment between the engine and the radiator failed on every ship under the left hand side of the radiator, due to vibration from the propeller slip stream. These plates were reinforced and a triangular block of wood put under the left hand side of the radiator to prevent this vibration, after which no more failures occurred. On the SAN FRANCISCO and the ST. LOUIS, which were the planes with the most time on the flight, the forward deck plate just to the rear of the front deck man-hole cover, cracked to the rear from the man-hole. This was getting bad at the end of the flight and would have, doubtless, required the replacement of the upper deck before long in spite of repairs. This condition is due to vibration of the deck plates from the propeller action. These plates must be braced by a light reinforcing, either of wood or metal, on the inside of the hull so as to dampen out vibration at this point.

The method of attaching the keel shoe was not satisfactory, as it was impossible to get at the mut on top of the bolt holding the shoe on without removing the tank. Also this shoe projected down below the keel proper about a quarter of an inch or more. This shoe should, by all means, be set flush with keel so that there is no projection. There are two reasons for this:- in the first place, there will not be the same chance of it catching on obstructions such as reefs, etc., and being torn off (as it must inevitably be now); and, in the second place, it will improve the take-off characteristics of the plane considerably to get away from this projection.

In general, the greatest single complaint about the hull, aside from its lack of strength as pointed out above, is the fact that it is consistently constructed inside out, and it is impossible to get at bolts and mits to tighten them without nearly tearing the plane

apart. The lack of accessibility is a very bad feature.

The bilge lines functioned very well for drying out purposes. Recommend that these lines be increased from  $3/4^{n}$  to  $1^{n}$  diameter, so that the big refueling pump may be used as a bilge pump more nearly up to its capacity in case of emergency.

The drain holes between different sections of the compartments in the hull are not large enough and plug up quickly, so that the water cannot flow down to bilge line or drain plug. These holes should be increased in size.

The anchor, anchor line, brackets and cleats are all very satisfactory.

## b. Fuselage.

No defects noted on the trip. However, it would be necessary to completely tear down one of these fuselages in order to inspect it to determine just how far corresion had progressed. This is the real test of the suitability of this type of construction and final decision will have to wait until this can be done.

## c. Wings and Bracing.

Wings themselves gave no trouble during the flight save the breaking of some ribs on the left lower wing between the alleron and the fuselage at the point where ribs pass over the rear spar. This results from the action of the water in take-off and landing. Recommend the installation of an extra rib at this point to stiffen the structure.

Fabric loosened up rather badly in the humid regions of the tropics. Surfaces were redoped at France Field and Rio de Janeiro and they needed it badly each time. Even with this frequent doping, the fabric was often very slack, particularly in the mornings. It did not seem to deteriorate or lose strength during the six months of the trip, however.

Struts were satisfactory except that the leading edges rusted and pitted in spite of all offorts at protection through frequent coats of paint and grease.

Wires were kept thickly coated with no-axide grease and did not corrode badly. It is worthy to note that the same wire snapped during flight on two planes. This was the left outer rear landing wire, and in both cases it broke at the intersection of the flying wires though not chaffed by these wires. The wires were wrapped with cotton webbing to prevent rubbing before the start of the trip and it was found entirely satisfactory for this purpose.

Wing skid pontoons proved satisfactory, though the factory coat of paint flaked off badly and it was necessary to repaint at Panama.

The most serious matter in connection with the wing con-

struction is the probability of excessive corrosion of the dural ribs. One plane whose lower wings had been submerged showed considerable corrosion, while another whose wings had been subjected to spray alone showed little corresion, and that little limited almost entirely to the section of the ribs from the rear spar to the trailing edge. The lower wings are drenched with spray on every water take-off. Some of this water gets to the rib flanges through holes in the wings and while it dries out quickly the salt deposit remains and starts the corfosion that continues as long as the salt lasts.

## d. Tail Skid.

The tail skid assembly is one of the most entirely satisfactory over designed. The shoe as put out was too light to stand many landings, however, and a block was welded on before the start of the flight. No changes were necessary.

### e. Empenage.

Elevators and stabilizers of the OA-LAS were satisfactory. The bracing of the stabilizer, however, in common with that of many other planes, is defective in that not enough bearing area is provided for the bolts when they pass through the attachment fittings. In consequence, the holes through these fittings soon elongate and the whole empenage becomes more or less rickety and requires considerable maintenance. It is recommended that the fittings be made heavier at the point where the bolts pass through.

The corrosion of the dural streamline former in front of the rudder has already been mentioned.

The rest of the rudder was pretty satisfactory on the whole after it had been reinforced at San Antonio A.I.D., as detailed in the first section of this report. However, several rudders were more or less bent up, due to the pounding of the water on the lower portion. The lower half should be stiffened up somewhat or the rudder should be raised so that it will not dip so deeply into the water.

### f. Controls.

The operation of the controls is satisfactory. All cable controls are satisfactory and showed no signs of wear after the trip.

The universal joints on the controls in the cockpits and the bearings of the control torque tube show considerable wear in spite of a great deal of time spent in attempting to oil them. This is a most annoying condition to the pilot, resulting as it does in considerable play in the control wheel and nothing to be done about it.

It is strongly recommended that the bearing area of the universal joint be increased to reduce wear and that an alemite system of lubrication be fitted throughout. The present method of lubrication through a sand and dirt choked oil hole by means of an oil can is unsatisfactory.

The method of mounting the bearing for the control wheel in the top of the control column is unsatisfactory. This bearing is held in place by a pin. Play developed at this point, the holes in which the pin fitted elongated, and the whole attachment appeared very flimsy. This fitting and its attachment should be redesigned. The method of attaching the lower part of the control column to the elevator actuating mechanism by small bolts through the dural sheet ears of the lower part of the column was unsatisfactory. The holes through the sheet dural elongated, permitting fore and aft play of the column. The sheet dural should be heavier at the point where the bolts pass through to prevent this elongation.

# g. Landing Gear.

Wheels were satisfactory except alemits system which should be modified so as to carry the grease direct to axle.

Tires were a little small for the 6,000 pound load the flight was carrying. There was a decided tendency to mire down except when the field or beach was very hard. For loads as great as this larger diameter tires should be provided. Also, some trouble was experienced with blowouts. It is intended to carry such heavy loads, it would seem well to add another two plies to these tires for greater strength.

The retracting mechanism for the landing goar was in general quite satisfactory. The only two failures which opsurred were due to not getting the gear all the way down and not to any fault in the mechanism itself. There was, however, considerable stretch in the operating cable which made necessary the changing of the 45 degree looking quadrant to one of 90 degrees before the start. With this change no further difficulty developed.

The failure of the entire gear on the SAN FRANCISCO is though to be due to a peculiar condition of load applying the force in a very unusual direction. This is so rare an occurrence that it is hardly worth while to redesign to meet such a condition.

h. Cookpits.

Both cockpits were very confortable and quite satisfactory after the various changes had been made at the San Antonio Air Intermediate Depot. Windshields as installed are excellent.

The ventilator in the front cockpit was a godsend but would recommend that it be made still larger and with several notches or a screw actuating device.

A better location should be found for the 12-wolt control box. It is quite difficult to work on it in its present location, and it is a device that requires much attention, frequently during flight.

# 1. Engine Installation.

(1) Mount.

The mount and bearers are, in general, good and it is not too difficult to change engines. No troubles were experienced except with the cupping down of the light dural washers provided under the heads of the engine hold down bolts. These washers are not rigid enough and cup into the wood, allowing the bolts to loosen up. The very purpose for which the washers are provided is defeated by their lack of strength. To be of value, they must be more rigid. As designed, the cross bracing wires in front of the mount must be removed to remove the nose cowl. This should be eliminated on any future production.

The cross bracing tubes at the front of the mount make access to the front carburator stude very difficult - this should be eliminated if at all possible.

Not enough clearance is provided between the front main support tubes of the mount and the water lines from radiator to cylinders. Unless the greatest care is exercised in installation these lines will be cut by vibration against the tubes.

(2) Cooling system.

The cooling system was sufficient for operation under the hottest weather conditions of the tropics. No trouble

was experienced with lines or expansion tanks. Two radiators developed leaks due to cracks occurring in the shells just under the water inlet attachments. The metal at this point was either too thin or had been worked excessively. A reinforcing flange around these inlet lines would be a good idea.

The greatest care was necessary at many points to prevent the water lines from chaffing.

A severe vibration of the shutters and their operating mechanism occurs in flight when the shutters are tightly closed.

Failure would occur at some point in a short time if it were necessary to fly with the shutters closed. This condition should be investigated to determine its cause and the cause should be eliminated.

Not enough notches are provided in the shutter quadrant. Many more should be provided, preferably a finely notched quadrant to permit exact adjustment. At present it is impossible to regulate the temperature by means of this quadrant. In one position, the engine runs too cool and in the next too hot, requiring constant manipulation of the shutters. This point should be taken care of on all future production, as it is quite unsatisfactory.

(3) Fuel system.

Fuel tanks were entirely satisfactory in every case.

Lines, pumps and valves were entirely satisfactory. Gas tank drain lines and valves were satisfactory.

In general, the whole fuel system was satisfactory except the main line strainer. This strainer was located in entirely too inaccessible a position. Practically any place will be better than where it is, but probably the best place would be to move it to the right of the mass of "plumbing" behind which it is hidden at present and place it next to the cowling door on the right of the airplane.

It is also recommended that the D-2 wobble pump be installed in future production on account of its larger capacity, and that an attempt be made to locate the operating handles so that pilot and observer can more easily use the pump in case of emergency.

(4) Lubrication system.

Tanks and lines satisfactory.

The oil cooler provided was very effective. Temperatures never ran high. Soft copper coil of cooler requires bracing to prevent sagging in middle.

Trouble was experienced from time to time in getting the oil pump to pick up a prime from the tank especially after the engine had been standing a few days. This was eliminated by making an elbow fitting so that the oil pump attachment might be tipped up at an angle of 45 degrees, thus trapping the oil in the pump and preventing it running back into the tank and the pump losing its prime.

(5) Cowling.

The cowling after reinforcement and redesign at the San Antonio Air Intermediate Depot before the flight, as detailed in the first section of this report, was, in general, quite satisfactory on this trip. Some patching had to be done on account of cracks and splits but certainly no more than normal.

Doors must be provided to get at front spark plugs, however, and a door to get at the front carburetor is desirable. The removal of the nose cowl should be made more simple, as recommended under "Mount".

It is recommended that, in addition to reinforcing the cowling on future production as detailed in this report, that all cowling be made on a jig so that it will be interchangeable. Difficulty was experienced in using the spare sets of cowling shipped to Rio for replacement, due to lack of interchangeability.

(6) Propellers.

The "Standard Steel" propellers used were entirely satisfactory. It would have been impossible to make the flight with wooden propellers. The metal blades chewed up somewhat in the spray of take-off but could be smoothed down with a file and seemed to be none the worse for it.

### j. Instruments and Accessories.

# (1) Thermometers.

Considerable trouble was experienced with water thermometer capillary tubes breaking where they enter the radiator. The attachment to the radiator should be in the rear, not the front. This would remove the necessity for the sharp bend in the tube and would also protect it from the severe action of the slip stream which sets up vibration.

#### (2) Air speed indicators.

These instruments functioned satisfactorily in all but one place when the installation became unreliable from some unknown cause.

(5) Compasses - magnetic and earth inductor.

The magnetic compasses functioned perfectly. They were swung at San Antonio Air Intermediate Depot and were not touched thereafter. The water hops at the end of the flight, after over 250 hours, were made entirely by magnetic compass and invariably the exact course was maintained, striking the intended destination without so much as a mile in a hundred error.

The earth inductor installation was generally un-

satisfactory. None of the compasses were functioning when the flight reached Panama. The first installation failed after five hours flying. Sufficient maintenance work might have made some of these inductor compasses function but the flight personnel had no time left over after doing the work necessary to keep the planes flying to work on compasses. In at least one case, the galvanometer instrument failed completely within a few hours.

(4) Tachameters, etc.

Very little trouble was experienced with tachometers or their driving mechanism on the flight. Only two were replaced.

The same is true of altimeters, fuel contents gauges, fuel pressure gauges, voltmeters, switches, and oil gauges.

(5) 12-Volt system.

A little trouble occurred with the 12-volt generators. The copper safety wire wrapping around the armature of one generator tore loose and shorted out the generator. When this was removed, the generator functioned. This seems to be an isolated case and unless similar cases have proviously occurred can be disregarded.

No trouble was experienced with wiring. The reverse current cutout in the control box was entirely satisfactory.

The voltage regulator was the source of constant annoyance and trouble. It requires much attention to keep it functioning and ground attention alone will not accomplish this. The trouble lies in the points themselves, the coil and other parts are satisfactory. The points, however, cannot be considered as satisfactory. They stick badly from time to time, requiring manual separation if the generator is to be saved from burning out due to the high load. They quickly get dirty and pitted so that they do not make contact at all and the generator will not charge.

It is felt that this instrument is in a state of only partial development and that if this trouble cannot be overcome, the device should be entirely done away with and some other system substituted therefor. However, it would seem that by a little research in materials some suitable materials could be found from which to make up these points, so they would continue to operate a reasonable time without attention. On the flight, these points were cleaned and polished very often. Both the fixed and movable points were frequently removed from the box and polished up perfectly. In spite of all this attention, it was necessary to work on these points during many of the flights to keep the system functioning. This sort of thing cannot be considered reasonably satisfactory and it is recommended that further research work be conducted immediately to improve the functioning of the voltage regulator.

As stated before, the location of the control box in the cockpit was unsatisfactory on account of its inaccessibility. A better location can and should be found.

(6) Flight indicators.

These instruments functioned very well on the whole and were very useful upon some occasions. At the conclusion of the flight some of the longitudinal pitch indicators were beginning to stick, and on one instrument the turn indicator was getting very sluggish. The latter case was perhaps due to faulty hose connections.

(7) Starters.

The "Eclipse Hand and Electric Inertia Starters" are a tremendous improvement over anything we have previously had in service. Constant trouble was experienced with them but it was practically all due to oil leakage. The starters were installed at a 45 degree downward angle and oil would seep from the crankcase down through the gear case to the flywheel housing and, frequently, even down into the dectric motor itself. The oil in the flywheel housing made the mechanism very hard to turn sometimes, requiring both the electric motor and hand crank to get up sufficient speed to turn the engine over. Of course, when oil got into the electric motor it put the motor out of commission.

This condition is due very largely to the position of installation, but it might present a minor problem in other installations. It is recommended that some research work be done on devising a baffle or similar means to prevent the oil working out of the crankcase into the starter gear box. It might also be well to try to make the junction of the gear box and flywheel housing completely oil tight so as to keep this housing dry in any event.

It was found in the case of all the new starters examined, that they had been assembled with the ball bearings dry and before this fact was noted several ball bearings went bad and had to be replaced. The contractor should be required to pack all these bearings in light grease upon assembly.

More trouble was experienced with the ball bearing at the base of the flywheel between the flywheel and the gear box than any other. Even after greasing some of these bearings gave signs of going bad. It is believed that in future design and production, it would be well to increase the size of this bearing as it gets most of the heavy load when the clutch is thrown in.

The starters on the whole were, however, eminently satisfactory. There was never a case of a starter going so bad that the engine could not be started. They start the engines in a more positive and satisfactory manner than any starter previously used. They are recommended for standard with the above modifications.

(8) Refueling system.

The refueling system as installed had built in lines from the refueling pump to the tanks. This system proved unsatisfactory on account of the impossibility of using a chamois skin with it. It is absolutely necessary to use a chamois when refueling from drums which, of course, is the only case in which a refueling system is ever used.

On this account the system was modified at Panama by substituting a hose of sufficient length to reach the gas tank filler necks and attaching this to the pump outlet in place of the built in lines. This hose was used in connection with a large funnel with a chamois skin. This made a satisfactory arrangement though the funnel is hard to stow away and makes a more inconvenient system than the other. It would be very desirable in a refueling system if a permanent built in system could be devised with a chamois skin strainer installed in it in such a manner as to be out of the way and yet accessible for draining and cleaning.

The theory of the D-3 refueling pump is excellent and its capacity is quite satisfactory. It is, however, a very crude product. The case is made of cast iron. Therefore, it corrodes badly and requires to be disassembled and cleaned up every few days. The case should be made of some corrosion resisting material such as monel metal or bronze.

The shaft is drilled out at the end saving very little weight. Practically all the shafts in the flight failed at one time or another and were replaced by solid shafts made locally.

The pins holding the impeller to the shaft sheared off in several cases - they do not appear to be strong enough.

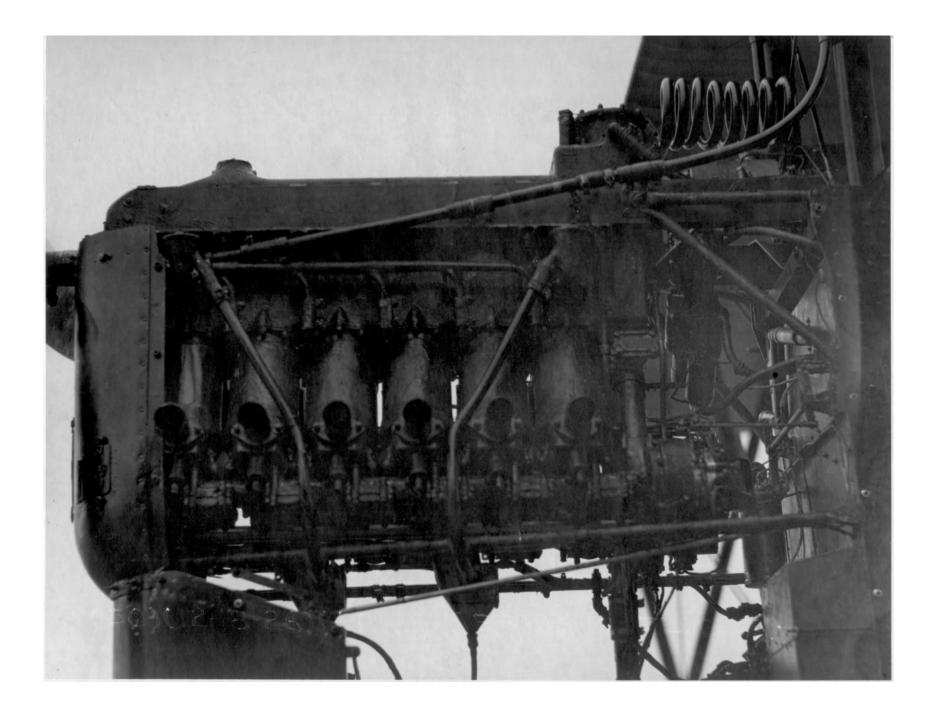
Aside from these defects noted above, the refueling system was very satisfactory. It would be almost impossible to make such a flight as this without some such method of refueling on the water. The system with recommended changes should be adopted as standard.

(9) Bilge pump.

The D-2 pump used as a bilge pump gave constant trouble. It was necessary to disassemble and clean it every few days. As constituted, it was entirely unsuited for use as a bilge pump. The cast iron case corrodes badly. It should be made of some corrosion resisting material such as monel or bronse.

It is necessary in any bilge system employing a wobble pump with flap values to include some sort of a screen to stop foreign matter from entering the pump and plugging the values. Of course, this screen should be easily cleaned.

The inverted Liberty motor used in the amphibian planes.



## k. Engines.

The inverted Liberty engines turned out by the Allison Engineering Company which were used on the flight are without doubt about the best lot of Liberty engines that have ever been turned out. It is due very considerably to their excellent performance that the technical success of the flight is due.

Considering the constant trouble experienced with standard Liberties after their years of storage, it is almost incredible to record that there was not a single case of water jacket leakage on the whole flight and this in spite of the fact that the engines had to be run wide open for considerable periods in water take-offs and that, due to the low propeller setting necessary for take-off with full load, the average R.P.M. in flight was nearly 1600 and in many cases exceeded this figure for long periods at a time.

Neither was there any trouble with cylinders pumping oil though provious inverted Liberties developed considerable difficulty along this line after a few hours.

No trouble with bearings or with knocks, pounding or the usual rattling noises developed.

No major failures developed except the thrust bearing on the SAN ANTONIO, and it is thought that this was due to corrosion occurring in this bearing while the engine was in transit to Panama and to the fact that the bearing was not thereafter oiled properly before flight. Some minor difficulties were, of course, encountered. The greatest of these was the breaking of valve springs. In all, perhaps 35 or 40 valve springs broke on the flight. Of these, the greater proportion were intake springs but there were a large number of exhaust springs also. The reason for this abnormal breakage is not known. The following theories may be advanced to account for it;-

(1) All these engines were from the same general lot therefore, there might have been a bad lot of springs to start with.

(2) It might possibly be due to the cold water thrown on the engine in landings and take-offs, hitting the hot spring.

(5) It might be due to the fact that some of these springs have been under compression for some years and might have taken a permanent set.

(4) It might be that this particular lot of springs were too long in relation to the distance between the value spring collars, so that they were tightly compressed and twisted at each value opening period.

Another minor difficulty which was rather aggravating was the trouble experienced with all copper and asbestos gasketed

joints. These gaskets take a permanent set after they are first tightened up and by the time the engine was installed in the plane some months later all such joints were loose, permitting sufficient air leaks into the fuel system to cause poor operation. It was found necessary on all engines installed to tighten carburetor hold down bolts and all intake manifold stud nuts.

It is recommended that it be adopted as a standard Air Corps policy in the future, to require all such copper and asbestos gasketed joints to be set up again after the engine comes off the block after its test run and while the routine work is in progress before it is prepared for temporary storage.

Very little spark plug trouble was experienced except that which could be traced to poor carburation on those angines using the Losning type side intake stack.

These Losning type side intake stacks were unsatisfactory and it was never possible to secure good carburction with them due, no doubt, to peculiarities of air flow. No difficulties were experienced when the Allison double bowl type intake stacks were employed.

Several primer lines broke on these engines. The failures occurred on that part of the lines which form a permanent installation on the engine and at the point where the lines join one of the union connections. Apparently, these lines get more effect from the

slip stream or some other cause of vibration on this installation than on the standard installation.

The trouble with the distributor heads laaking water has already been detailed. This point should be covered on any future production of inverted Liberties and means should be found to effectually seal these heads so that water cannot get into them.

Several high tension leads broke off at the distributor head terminal. In two cases, the left distributor head primary lead broke off at its attachment to the head. This wire runs from the left over to the right side of the engine compartment without support. Some means should be provided to support this lead so it will not be so liable to break.

The distributor head synchronizing rods failed in five different cases. It would seem worth while to strengthen this rod in future production.

It will be noted from the class of failures mentioned above that all were of a minor nature with the one exception, and could be repaired in the field in a few minutes time. The Allison Engineering Company deserves a great deal of credit for the fine workmanship and careful inspection which made this excellent engine performance possible.

It should be noted that the bushings installed in the carburetor butterfly values and mixture control values functioned perfectly and, undoubtedly, saved a very great deal of trouble and grief which has always been experienced with the standard carburetors on salt water use. It is recommended that this change be adopted as standard on those engines intended for work off salt water.

## 9. Flying Characteristics of the GA-1A and General Remarks.

In the first place, too much praise cannot be given the anphibian idea in airplanes. It is a wonderful thing to be able to function equally well from land or water. A striking example of this was the experience at Porto Cabello, Venezuela. No field was available there. The flight landed in the water and taxied up onto the beach. When ready to take-off, however, the direction of the wind was such that it would have been necessary to go out into the open ocean to take off. and the water was too rough to permit this. There being no possibility of getting off on the water, a few logs were dragged out of the way, some brush cut down, and the planes took off without difficulty down this runway, improvised in only a few minutes. The ability to land in the water and taxi out onto any suitable beach or shore is an invaluable advantage over an ordinary seeplane which requires elaborate apparatus for its removal from the water. It isnot too much to say that the flight as made, could not have been accomplished with any other type than an amphibian. A land plane could not do it, because for long distances there are no suitable landing fields. Also there is no water at hand at such places as Santiago, Chile, for a seaplane to operate from.

On the whole, then there can be only praise for the amphibian principle and, as can be seen from the foregoing sections of this report.

the amphibian idea has been worked out in a very satisfactory manner on the OA-1A type of plane. Great credit is due the designer for this basic success.

To consider details of performance:-

The airplane handled the heavy load carried, weighing as it did approximately 6,000 pounds fully loaded, in a very creditable manner. The take-off characteristics from water are very good. It gets off from glassy smooth water with a full load surprisingly well. The take-off characteristics from land are not as good, comparatively, as from water.

The GA-1A is directionaly unstable to the point of being dangerous under bad flying conditions. It is understood from the designer, however, that this problem has been solved on later planes brought out since the flight planes. If this is so, the matter is of no further importance.

In general, it may be said that the OA-IA was very satisfactory for use on the Pan American Flight - undoubtedly, the most satisfactory type in existence for such a purpose. Planes of this general type are recommended for standard equipment for units working near large bodies of water and particularly at such places as Panama and the Islands. However, it is felt that the question of corrosion, as shown by the flight planes should be thoroughly studied and steps taken to bring such corrosion under control. 10. As stated in the opening paragraph of this chapter, undoubtedly the success of the flight is largely due to the remarkable efficiency of Captain C. F. Woolsey as Engineering Officer, in anticipating and remedying difficulties in both the plane and its motor. His unselfish devotion to duty and constant attention to every detail stand unsurpassed as invisible moments to the memory of this remarkable man.

Assisting Captain Woolsey were 1st Lieutenant N. S. Fairchild and 1st Lieutenant E. C. Whitehead, whose engineering experience and ability contributed in no small degree to the successful termination of the flight. Between the three engineering officers, the flight early learned to have absolute confidence in their decisions. The flight was fortunate in having this bulwark of strength, especially when it is considered both plane and motor were in a more or less experimental stage of development.

A chart showing the miles flown and the flying time of each plane of the Pan-American Flight.

Name of Plane	: Mileage	: Flying Time
New York No. 1	<b>:</b> 8390	: ; 99;20
MAM INTY MO. T	: 0050	: 55:20
New York No. 2	: 5140	: 67:00
San Antonio No. 1	: 2660	: <b>33:3</b> 5
San Antonio No. 2	: : 15340	: : 18 <b>3:3</b> 5
San Francisco	: 22015	: 260:15
Detroit	10075	126:25
St. Louis	20915	<b>:</b> 2 <b>49:</b> 30

PLANE MILEAGE and TIME.

#### CHAPTER X.

#### SUPPLY

## 1. General.

As soon as the War Department had approved the project of the Pan American Flight, the Chief of Air Corps directed the Chief, Materiel Division to set up the necessary organisation to take care of the supply features of the flight. The Chief, Materiel Division issued instructions to the Chief Field Service Section, to make a supply survey and lay plans for the procurement of the necessary equipment and for the selection, purchase and shipment of the required supplies The Chief, Field Service Section, designated the Fairfield Air Intermediate Depot to do the work of buying, assembling, inspecting, orating and shipping the supplies.

As soon as the flight personnel had been selected, the commander of the flight designated Lieutenant Charles McK. Robinson as supply officer. He was early ordered to the Fairfield Air Intermediate Depot to work in conjunction with them on supply matters. As soon as the engineering officer had been designated, his services were enlisted and his advice used on many supply features incident to changes in the plane and engine, the selection of tools, etc. The five sets of miscellaneous supplies and tools carried in the planes. In some cases there were only one or two of an item and these were distributed so as to equalize the loads.



## 2. The work of the Field Service Section.

This section of the Materiel Division placed Mr. Kennedy, who had been in charge of assembling the supplies for the World Flight, in charge of supervising the supply features of the Pan American Flight. The Field Service Section, after consulting the commander of the Pan American Flight, the supply officer and the engineering officer, compiled a list of all supplies needed, made a careful study to determine where and what quantities of these should be shipped, issued instructions to the Fairfield Air Intermediate Depot on the method of packing and shipping, supervised the assembly and inspection of the equipment, and placed purchase orders for those items not available as standard for the Air Corps.

The amount of work required in determining what supplies would be necessary was tremendous. In order that the flight might be successful, it was necessary to have available when needed more than six hundred separate and individual items of equipment and supplies. A careful estimate had to be compiled as to the amounts of each of these six hundred items, and as to where they should, properly, be located. The whole supply list is available in the files of the Pan American Flight in the Office of the Chief of Air Corps.

# 3. The work of the Fairfield Air Intermediate Depot.

It devolved upon the Fairfield Air Intermediate Dopet to assemble and inspect the supplice, prepare them for shipment and get them under way. Little time could be lost. Practically all the supplies had to be prepared for shipment to foreign countries. It was necessary to prepare them so that they would not deteriorate in oversees shipment, and all these many items had to be packed so that they would be readily available to the flight personnel when the time came to use them, since it was well known that the flight would stop for only a short time at the major supply bases and for less time at the other supply points.

The Pairfield Air Intermediate Depot deserves great credit for the manner in which these supplies were selected, inspected, crated and shipped. So well was the work done that in only two cases was there any cause for complaint. There were no hose clamps in the supplies. Due to the rapid deterioration of rubber connections in the heat of the tropies, these in the proper sizes were very necessary. The flying suite ordered for the personnel were ridiculously grotesque. The smallest suit contained almost enough cloth to make two suits for the largest member of the flight. This was unfortunate since it was, of course, desirable for the flight personnel to make as good an appearance as possible. The suits were so large that it was impossible to wear them at all and mechanics coveralls were sub-

stituted in their places. It is possible there was an oversight in inspection of these articles before shipment.

The depot made up a book of ten large photostat sheets containing a list of all of the parts, materials, tools and equipment for use in connection with the Pan American Flight, showing the number provided for each plane, the total number sent and the places to which they were shipped. Copies of this book were carried with the flight and proved to be invaluable in advising the personnel in advance where the supplies could be expected. A sample sheet of this book has been photographed and is included in this chapter. This was an excellent system to show in compact and concise form what supplies were provided for each ship of the flight, and where they were located. The whole book is too large for inclusion in the report but is available with the flight records in the Office of the Chief of Air Corps, and should certainly be examined by those charged with the supply features of any future undertaking of this nature.

## 4. Supply Bases.

In selecting supply bases, determining factors were local conditions, trans-shipping possibilities and distances. Perhaps the principal consideration was to secure a base approximately every 2,500 miles. These supply bases were:- Salina Cruz, Mexico. France Field, Panama Canal Zone. Lima, Peru. Santiago, Chile Buenos Aires, Argentina. Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. Para, Brazil. Port of Spain, Trinidad.

Havana, Cuba.

As a result of the flight experience, it was found that these supply bases were well selected, except for Salina Cruz, Mexico. It would have been better had Guatemala City, Guatemala, been selected as a supply base rather than Salina Cruz. In this case, the facilities for working at Salina Cruz were very poor and a strong "norther", carrying great quantities of dust and sand, interfered greatly even with servicing the planes. At Guatemala City, a good airdrome existed and the planes were at a good place to do work on them.

Talcahuano, Chile, was originally selected as a supply base instead of Santiago, but in view of the fact that the Chilian Air Corps had a good airdrome in the vicinity of Santiago, it was determined to have the supplies shipped from Talcahuano to the latter point. This proved a desirable change. Supply bases for amphibian planes should always be located where the planes can be drawn out of the water since this facilitates work on them greatly. One sheet of the supply list. This list contained over six hundred items and it will be noted how the distribution to planes and bases shows the entire supply situation in a single document. This information was of great value throughout the flight.

LIST OF PANTS, MATERIALS, TOOLS, AND REFINERT FOR USE 15 CONSECTION 6115

42

-----

10-10	
Bert 5 of 8 Sheets	
Mertelis of September 25.	1948

ж

Land										at		,	. 1810			Ires	OF JAMES IN	(	5		Ē.	.4
Classif	1 ces				t	10. 2	interio. S	to. 4	MITPI 400	1916	The P	at the Greek	THE PERC	Caller		Santos Alres		1 14	-		all Bird	11 5
024	No. 133	Part No. 069766	Description **200188, Liberty-12, Invested, Complete, with Two C-5 Fuel Pumps with Belief Valves; B-1	Unit				*		**	f.e	1	5	5	16	2	a.	4	5	*		384
			Generator: Electric instita Starter: Bow Safety Type Spark Flog Terminals: BOLLA								1.1											
29	154		Spark Flugs; Less Frepeller Bub Extinguisher, Fire, 1 Gt. Cat., Complete with	Each							8			2	3	- 2	2,8	•	2		1200	45
178	135		Brackets, Pyr-Fyter, Filled Extractors, Screw, "EXT-JUT", #1 to #0	3015									1 1	1	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	1.4
29 29	137	038266	*Fastener Unit, Coel Ferrule, Terminal, Insulating, 5/15-15 Thd.	Sach						÷.,			12		12		12		12	6		68 76
29	138	CF-388 CF-1855	Ferrule, Wire, #10 Ferrule, Wire, #12	:		:				12		1		12	24 24	12	24 24	12	24	12	154	160
178	140		File, Haif Round, 10", #00 (Bastard) Cut File, Ralf Round, 14", #00 (Bastard) Cut	:	1	i	-1	1	Ĩ	5		13	2	1	1	1	2	1	2	2	15	18
17B 178	142		File, Half Round, 10". #2 [Smooth] Out											1	2	1	- 2	1	â	1	13	15
178 178	144		File, Mill, 6", #00 (Bastard) Cut File, Hand, Flat, 10", #2 (Smooth) Cut	2				-	*			- DA	1	i.		1	4	1	1.2	1	1.5	13
178	146		File, Mill, 14", 900 (Bastard) Cut File, Flatimum Foint, 52", sith Hamile	1	1.2	2	1	2	z	10			1 6		1	5	1		1	2	29	
178 178	147		File, Round, Tayer, 10", #00 (Bastard) Out File, Round, Tayer, 12", #00 (Bastard) Cut		1	1	1	- 3	1	5				1	11	1	2 2	1	1	1	13	18
175	149		File, 3-square, 511s Taper, 8", #2 (smooth) Cu File, Square, 10", #00 (Bastard) Cut									1	1	i	1	1	ĩ	1	- 3	1	9 15	9 13
104	151		Fils Fack, 4"x5", Exper-sensitized Faccomatic for Overseas Julyment	•								1.1			•	•	*	•		+	13	+0
	152		"Fitting, elleron Strut Attaching, with	1																	1.1	
	153		Attaching Bolts Flashlight, Averagy, 3-cell		1	1	1	1	1	. 6		14		1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	14
020	154	13301	Float, Carburetor Fluid, Pyr-Pyter, Clear, without Lys	Quarts.	1		1			1				2	1	2	2	1	1		11	15
12	155		Funnel, 2-gal. Funnel, Hard Rubber	Bach										1	1	1	1	- 3	1	1	1	1
054	158		Gage, Fuel Level, Head Assembly, Pioneer, Calibrated	11										•	•	1			1.5			
054	1.59	0 30 39 8	Dage, Fuel and Air Pressure. Spe 4-3, 0-6 1bs	. •									3		1		2		ĩ		1	1
054	160	058016	Dage, 011 Freesure, Type A. 0-100 1bs. Jasket, Annular, Copper Asbestos, 23/32*	÷									3		1		1		2			4
020	162	13356	Spark Flug Gasket, Carburgtor to Intake Header		10	10	10	10		20 10		10		60 12	51	50	50	50	10	50	450	500 138
020	163	8205	Gasket, Crankcase End Cover, Starter Gasket, Cylinder to Crankcase											\$	1	t		1	6	E.	52	48
020	165	8358 8176	Gasket, Distributor to Camshaft Housing Gasket, Exhaust Header	:									1	1	1	1	- 1	1	12	1	14 16	18
0.20	167	8389	Gasket, Generator											4	1	1		4	4	3	29	27,
020	168	9175 8526	Gasket, Intake Header Gasket, Intake Header Water Inlat Elbow Flange	-								1	12	22	11	11	1	7	12	30	63 306	48.
020	170	8153 8348	Gasket, Intake Beadsr Sater Outlet Gasket, 011 Fump Body to Crankname	1								2		2	2	3	2	2	2	4	27	27
020	172	8215	Gasket, Water Fump Cover Gasket, Water Fump Shaft Bearing Retainer	1								13	, A			. 4	- 2		- î		TZ.	72
03C 01-1	174		"Gasket, Camphaft Drive Shaft Housing Gasket, Fuel Fump Cover Flate	2									- A	1	*	- 4		-	3	3	26 26	26 24
0.80	176	027841	Gasket, Fuel Furp Driving Shaft Housing									15		10	10	10	12 A	10 E	14	10	90	90
0.20	177		Gasket, Fuel Fury Flange "Gasket, Intuke Munifold End Flange	2								-	4	Ę-	24	1.5	4	<i>k</i>	už.	-	52	45
01-I 02C	179	074757 50557	Casket, Sträiner, Jump Gasket, Sater Fump Cover Elbow	÷									1	5	2	12	2	- 2	1	2	27	27
020	181	50556	Gasket, Water Fum; Cower Stud "Gear Assembly, Lanting, with Wheels, Tires.										1.15	•		1	+	+		÷.	26	26 35
			and Tubes, and Retractable Mechanism, Complete	Sets											1.1							
020	185	073670-2	Generator Assembly, 12 Tolt. Syse B-1	Each		1	1.5	1	1	+		4	1.0			1	1.5	- 1		2	3	3
134	185		Gloves, Cotton	Jairs	ż	ž	1	ź	1	10	20	3	13	1	10	1	10	1	10	1	40	34
070	186		[See Grease, Lubricating, Cup. Bo. 1] Glue, Grescent	nt Cana	1		T.			4		1	1.4	1	1	1		ì	2	1	13	10
070	188		Doggles, Flying, Meyrowits	Fints Fairs		1	1	1	2	10			12	- 5			4				52	54.
068	190		Graphite, No. 2 Super-flake	1b.Cans								1	÷.	÷	1	4	1	÷.	1	1	5	20
068	191		Greese, Lubricating, Cor. So. 2 1-	1b.Cars	1	2	1	1	1	£.		1	1	1	1	4	- 81	ŝ.	1	i	;	34
178	192		Grinder, Tool, Hand Fower, American, Wheel 6" z 1"										10					+	*	1		
29	193	10-229 t	Grommet, Plain, Brass, 3/6"	Bach Bures									1		1		- 21		1			
173	194		(See Cil, Gun) Banner, Adz-eye, Estl. 12-12. (Cime)	Bach								1	4	1	1	1		4	1			. 4.
178	196		Hammer, Slacksmith, Wedge Join, 2 1b, 10 cs. Rammer, Copper. 2-1b.	-									1		+	2	1		- 1			
178	198		Hanner, Machinist, Ball Pein, 8-os. Remner, Machinist, Ball Pein, 12-15.	÷ .	1	1	1	1	-1				1	1	1		ĩ	1	i		1.1	5
178	200		Ramor, Rambide, 2" Face Ramor, Tack, Magnetic, 4" Head	:									1		1		î	4	1	1	:	- 1
178	202		Handle, File, Spur Ferruled, #3	5	1	1	4	1	. 1			;	- 1	3	4	1		2	4	1	39	9
178	203 204		Hatchet, Claw, Louble Sevel, 4", Sargent (See Can, 011)	÷.,	1	1	1	1	1	1												6
138	205		Helmet, Jummer Hoist, Chain, 1-ton											÷.	*	1			1	1	10	- 38
048	207		"Born, Aileron, Complete with Attaching Bolls Bose, Gasoline, 2" I.D.	-								72	100	12	2	1.1			2			-
043	209		Ecse, Gascline, 2" 1.D. Nose, Gascline, 2/8" 1.D. Hose, Gascline, 2/8" 1.D.	:		7				1		71	144	72	144	72	144	72	144	71 72	936 936 936	942
043	211 212		Boss, Gasclins, 5/6" 1.D. Hoss, Oil, 1" 1.D.	:		Ċ				-		71 34 34	146	71 36 36	144 T2	72 26	144	72 38 36	144	71 34	468	942 942
12	215		Hose, Befueling, for Oas rom;	Bach	•		1.0	-			11	1	72	1	72	1	72	1	72	36		-
043	214		lose, Water, 1-3/8" 1.D.	inches .			•		2.1	:	-1	34 35	72	36	71 72	24	71 72	36	71.	36	468	-
043	216 217		Rose, Water, 2" I.D. Rose, Water, 2" I.D.	:						1	- 7	36 36 36	71 72 72	34 34 34	72	38 38 36	72	36 36 36	72	34		47h
085	218	12517	Rydramster, Storage Battery Impailer, Water Pump	Back .	-				1.4	_	-4	71	3	1	1	1	72	1.1	1	1		475.
054	2.80	08-55	Indicator, Air Speed. Type R. 0-140 H.P.H.	10.00				-					1		10.1	. A.	1		1		30	

#### 5. Shipmonts.

In order to expedite handling of the supplies, letters of instructions were sent to the Flight Agents prior to the arrival of the flight, telling them to have the supplies moved as close to the location of the airplanes upon their arrival as possible. These instructions also directed Flight Agents to have the boxes open in order to facilitate the use of the supplies upon the arrival of the flight. In most cases, Flight Agents carried out these instructions very well. However, at Port of Spain, Trinidad, the supplies were left in the Custom House two miles distant from the beach where the planes were brought out of the water. This arrangement was, of course, very unsatisfactory.

The method used in packing the supplies was well conceived. A list in the top of each box showed what supplies were contained in that box and in what part of the box they were located. This facilitated greatly the selection of supplies by the flight personnel while working on the planes. In nearly all cases, the supplies came through in good condition indicating that they had been well packed and carefully crated. At Talcahuano, Chile, one engine was slightly damaged in unloading from the steemer. All of the supplies with the exception of a portion of the gasoline and oil reached their destinations in advance of the flight.

## 6. Oasoline and Oil.

The fuel requirements and shipping points were determined in the Office of the Chief of Air Corps, principally by Captain R. G. Hoyt who handled many details of the flight. The contract for the fuel was awarded the American Oil Company of Baltimore, Md., and included delivery at the points to be used. It was contemplated that fuel would be delivered at all the scheduled stops of the flight.

It was necessary to delay the departure of the flight five days because the gasoline and oil had not been placed at the designated time in certain points in Central American countries. To avoid further delay, fuel was shipped from Panama for use at the Central American stops. The only other points where delivery of the contract fuel did not occur before the flight arrived was at Corrientes, Argentime Republic, and Asuncion, Paraguay. At several points there was considerable shortage of gasoline due to leakage or possible theft. At some points a quantity of water was found in the drums, and this water caused quantities of fine rust to form and mix in the gasoline and bensol. This gave us so much trouble that it became necessary to devise a means of chamoising the gasoline. This is discussed under the chapter on engineering.

It is scarcely fair to be too critical on this subject since the company charged with supplying the gasoline and oil was required

to place it in some very out of the way places where shipping facilities are uncertain and inadequate, and much carelessness in handling was evident. The gasoline and oil was of an excellent grade and quality and undoubtedly complied with Air Corps specifications when shipped. This water and rust undoubtedly collected in the drums in the course of shipment.

#### 7. Remarks.

In a flight of this nature very careful attention should be given to the supply feature. There is no more important detail. Taken all in all, the Materiel Division of the Air Corps deserves great credit for the way in which the Pan American Flight supplies were handled.

Supplies should be located at as frequent intervals as practicable, at suitable places for use, and very careful consideration should be given to the transportation facilities between points in order to take care of emergency shipments when supplies are needed away from the established bases. When the SAM ANTONIO developed a bad engine at Tumaco, Colombia, seventeen days elapsed before the new engine was received from France Field, Panama.

The work of the supply officer of the flight, 1st Lieutenant Charles Max. Robinson, is worthy of special mention. His careful preparation of all details before departure was evident in the smooth operation of the supply system during the flight. His efficient performance of the supply function left nothing to be desired by the commander of the flight.

.

#### CHAPTER II.

PHOTOGRAPHY - METEOROLOGY - COMMUNICATIONS

## 1. Photography.

Nords cannot describe scenes vividly enough that a complete history of Army achievement such as the Pan American Flight can be compiled without photographs. In the report of a trip such as made by this flight, photos would prove invaluable. They might show the planes at each stop, condition of field or water, people out to meet the flight, crews working on their planes, and views setting forth the nature of the country, coast line or water flown over.

For this flight, a  $4^{\circ} \ge 5^{\circ}$  Graflex camera, an aerial hand held camera  $4^{\circ} \ge 5^{\circ}$ , and a spring operated movie camera carrying  $100^{\circ}$ rolls of standard movie film, were used by the flight during the preparation for the flight at San Antonio, Texas.

Before the flight left San Antonio orders were received from the War Department that no photographic equipment or supplies would be carried on the flight. Since the flight was on a good will mission, it was felt that to carry cameras might arouse an unfriendly feeling in some places and operate against the successful accomplishment of that mission. The insignia adopted by the Pan-American Flight. It was painted on the sides of each of the planes.



Accordingly, 1st Lieutenant L. D. Weddington, who had been appointed photographic officer, was instructed to have the cameras shipped to Miami for our use in the United States upon our return, and to work out means of securing photos from local sources en route through the Latin American countries.

Persons whom we saw taking photographs were asked on occasion if they would send us copies of the good views taken. We got many promises but comparatively few photographs, most of which did not show the things of historic interest to the flight.

The State Department was also requested to collect photos through its representatives, but few have been received thus far. In addition, the flight personnel themselves made several purchases of local views but these were more of personal than official interest.

A few requests were received from government officials to take photos but we informed them of our lack of photographic equipment.

## 2. Meteorology.

A very careful study of weather conditions throughout Latin America was made prior to the departure of the flight and this one consideration had more influence in determining the period for the flight to be made than any other one factor.

Naturally, the best time of the year was picked and most of the Central and South American countries, were visited during their

summer or dry season. Shile some had no dry season, principally those along the East Coast of South America, the rains encountered were mostly of a local nature.

Messages containing information on existing weather conditions and weather forecasts were received from very few places during the flight. Such information was generally unobtainable, due to slowness of existing means of communication and, in some cases, due to entire lack of communication facilities or lack of meteorological observation stations.

Whenever possible, information on existing weather at the next scheduled stop was obtained prior to the start of each day's flight. The method of obtaining this information was to wire ahead to the flight agent who had received instructions from the advance officer in this respect.

The state of the weather for each leg of the flight is shown in the data given at the head of each paragraph in Chapters II to VII, inclusive, and, therefore, only a general discussion of meteorological conditions will be given in this chapter.

Good flying along the east coast of Mexico was encountered except for a deries of "northers" that came up when we were at Tampico and Vera Crus. These did not, however, interfere with the progress of the flight. The terrific amount of dust that was picked up by the "northers" was not very good for our equipment. One of these "northers" was blowing with terrific force at Salina Crus, our first stop on the

Pacific side and did cause considerable worry. A little fog, low clouds and local rains were also no bar to progress.

The bumpy air currents of Central America impressed themselves upon all of us. The terrific force of the bumps and constant necessity for controlling the planes caused blisters to be raised on our hands. It was natural to expect this rough air since the winds generally blew from the north or northeast across the range of mountains passing lengthwise of Central America and the heat of the day, together with an occasional volcanic disturbance, caused this condition.

The trade winds north of the equator were not felt except on the Atlantic side and they did interfere considerably when flights were made in an easternly direction. Their velocity at times was as high as 30 or 40 miles an hour.

Passing down the west coast of South America, rains were encountered until we reached northern Peru. In the equatorial rain belt along the coast of Colombia and Ecuador very heavy rains of considerable extent were prevalent, but their duration was only for a short period and we generally flew through them.

The coast of Peru and northern Chile is known as the "Rainless Coast of South America". For a distance of approximately two thousand miles, we were informed not a drop of rain had fallen for over thirty years. The flying conditions along this section in the air were excellent. It was not uncommon to be able to see distinctly

fifty miles ahead and on at least two occasions the visibility permitted us to see one hundred miles ahead.

The prevailing winds along the greater part of the west side of South America are from the south and southwest at sea level. This impeded our progress. We soon found brisk breezes from the north or northwest at altitudes varying from four to eight thousand feet, and, of course, we took advantage of this condition. Along the coast of Chile, the wind blows with considerable intensity at times and carries much dust with it. These storms correspond to the "northers" of Texas but in Chile are known as "temporals".

The mains south of Valparaiso deserve special mention for we flew from a practically rainless section into a very wet one. At Valdivis, we were informed there hadn't been a wholly pleasant day for nine years. The rains are mostly in heavy downpours and local showers. They were a decided menace to our safety as we were forced to fly through them. Visibility would become very poor, heavy dark clouds hang just above the ground and the rainfall become very heavy.

Except north of Peru, the weather over the Andes so far as we could see appeared to be generally good, though cumulus clouds appeared daily over the mountains. In crossing the Andes, we encountered these heavy cumulus clouds going up to an altitude of over twelve thousand feet but the weather above them was excellent. Over the pampas of northern Patagonia, the weather was also very good, except for the bumpy condition of the air.

Passing up the east coast, especially in the Argentine Republie and the Paraguay and Parana Rivers, the heat of the day would couse local thunder storms very similar to those that exist in our own north temperate climate. The heat of mid-day in Asuncian, Paraguay, was only rivaled by that of Guayaquil, Ecuador.

Almost every flight day from the time we left Montevideo, Uruguay, until we reached the West Indies, we found a breeze coming from the northeast. This interfered with our progress until after passing Pernambuco.

Soon after striking the coast of Brezil, we encountered what appeared to be their rainy season for throughout the long coast line of this country there were local storms and thunder showers and the green, fresh character of the foliage gave evidence of a great amount of rain. These storms were mostly local and kept the air from getting very rough. We flow around the storms most of the time, but occasionally had to go through them when it carried us too much out of our way to do otherwise. As we neared the equator, these storms became real tropical downpours. The visibility, however, was generally good between storms.

We seemed to be emerging from that region of daily rains when we reached Trinidad, although occasional local showers and thunder storms occurred all the way to Florida. These storms were limited meatly to the land areas and by flying over the water it was possible to keep in pleasant weather. This was particularly evident along the coast

of Venezuela where the east and west range of mountains was almost continuously covered with clouds and local storms were prevalent, whereas one-half mile out on the water the flying conditions were very good. Winds over the water may have had something to do with this condition for the trades blew with considerable velocity almost directly from the east. These winds kept the Caribbeen Sea in a state of unrest so that it was impossible to use it with our amphibian planes.

Throughout the West Indies flying conditions were generally good and, although stormsput in their appearance, they did not interfere in any way with our flight.

One of the outstanding points in connection with the Pan American Flight is this - not once did the weather prevent us from leaving for our day's flight, and never once did it cause us to turn back and abandon the trip scheduled for the day. It did delay us at times, helped us at other times, and on only two occasions prevented us from reaching our destination for the day. In both of these cases, it was an exceptionally strong head wind that held us back.

It might be said, in summarising, that fairly good flying conditions existed at this time of the year throughout the entire length of the Pan American Flight, and in only a few instances did conditions exist which would be a decided menace to commercial aviation. These conditions appeared to be temporary and not the general

state of the weather over an extended period of time. It should be realized, however, that the rainy season of the West Indies, together with its hurricanes, was the principal factor in determining the completion date for the flight. There are, undoubtedly, other bad weather seasons existing over the route we followed which might be a bar to all year round operation of aircraft.

#### 5. Communications.

No radio equipment was carried by the planes on the Pan American Flight. When preparations for the flight were being made, careful consideration was given to the question of equipping the planes with radio sets. It was decided that the only possible advantages in having the planes thus equipped would be:-

a. Calling for aid when forced to land;

- b. Calling for weather reports while on route between stops;
- c. Training in use of radio equipment;
- d. Possible communication between planes in flight.

In the case of a. above, it would be possible to use radio only while the plane is in the air, which in the majority of cases would be for only a few seconds after the trouble necessitating a forced landing occurs. In the event of a forced landing from a low altitude, there would be no time at all to use radio. It was also borne in mind that with a flight such as ours there would always be planes to fly to the nearest place to secure aid in event of a plane being in danger after making a forced landing. This latter method would prove to be the most valuable, especially since very few towns along the route of the flight are provided with radio stations.

In the case of <u>b</u>. above, information on weather conditions could be obtained while in flight from only a very few places, due to lack of radio facilities as mentioned above. It would also be far more satisfactory to obtain weather reports just prior to the start of a flight rather than during the flight. Furthermore, the weather information was not very reliable.

Training, of course, is always valuable but the limited use of the equipment might even make the little training secured not worth the trouble of carrying this extra load and keeping it in operating condition.

Communication between planes is a problem best solved when it is possible to talk from one plane to the other. But signal systems, using motions of the plane, arm signals, etc., were devised to replace the radio.

The great amount of shielding that would have to be done on the planes made the risk of a short circuit in the ignition system too great to consider when it was known the flight had to pass over many sections of water and land where a forced landing would have meant disaster.

The disadvantage of having radio equipped planes would

be:-

- a. Approximately 150 pounds additional weight to be carried by each plane;
- b. Added risk of trouble occurring in ignition system of airplane engine, due to radio shielding equipment.

The weight factor was the one given most serious thought. Even without radio equipment it was found, just prior to the start of the flight, that the heavy load of gas, oil, water, tools, spare parts and baggage exceeded the weight carrying capacity of the planes, consequently, the load had to be reduced before the flight started.

A system of signals for use by the flight was very carefully worked out before departing from San Antonio and, in general, they worked very satisfactorily throughout the flight. Of course, there were many occasions which arose for communicating something not contained in the signal code, and in most cases the improvised signals were fully understood as they were exchanged between planes in the air. The set of flight signals we made up is as follows:-

#### PREPARATORY

READY - Hold one arm vertical until acknowledged.
 READY WITHIN TEN MINUTES - Nave one arm until acknowledged.
 NOT READY FOR MORE THAN TEN MINUTES - Nave both arms until acknowledged.

#### IN THE AIR

(1) CLOSE FORMATION - ZOOM.

(2) LOOSE FORMATION - Rock ship or wave both arms.

(5) RIGHT TURE - Dip right wing or point right.

- (4) LEFT TURN Dip left wing or point left.
- (5) FORM IN COLUMN Nove arm forward and aft in vertical plane or room.
- (6) CHECK LANDING GEAR Fly along side and give warning by operating own landing gear or by pointing at landing gear.

#### EMERGENCIES

 SUITABLE TO LAND - Smoke bomb; or squat at point where wheels should touch ground and move both arms in direction of landing.
 NOT SUITABLE TO LAND - Motion plane on, moving and pointing in direction of any suitable landing available.
 HELP URGENT - Lean over side of cockpit with body hanging limp; or lie prome; or white signal.
 GO ON - Green signal, or motion planes pn.
 WAIT - Red signal.
 TROUBLE - Red signal; or fly in front of leader and rock plane; or hold arm horisontally over head.
 SPEED UF - Move arm up and down vertically.

(8) DISTRESS - Square flag with ball undermeath.

The rule followed in case of a forced landing was for the other planes of the flight to eircle while the leader went down to determine the trouble, landing if the place was suitable or if the eircumstances made it appear advisable. The personnel of the plane forced to land would give the signal to go on unless help was needed. In this latter case, the engineer officer was designated to land and the balance of the flight would proceed to keep up to schedule and avoid disappointment, if possible, at the destination for the day.

#### CHAPTER XII.

#### FINANCE

### 1. Current Expenses.

The Pan American Flight was allotted the sum of \$17,750.00 for current expenses during the trip. This sum was determined in the following manner:-

\$11 <b>,200</b> .00	Per diem (flying) 10 officers, 140 days @ 38.00 per day
960.00	Per diem (rail or boat) 10 officers, 16 days @ \$6.00 per day
590-00	Rail and boat transportation
5,000.00	Contingency fund (for payment of flight agents, emergency purchases and other contingencies
an a	TOTAL

Captain Arthur B. McDaniel, Air Corps, was appointed Finance Officer for the flight. However, it was considered desirable for each plane to carry enough funds to care for emergencies in case of separation from the flight. Therefore, the senior officer in each plane was appointed Agent Finance Officer of Major E. T. Comegys, Finance Department, Washington, D. C., and the above mentioned funds were divided as follows:-

(NEW YORK)	Major H. A. Dargue	\$1,000.00
(SAN ANTONIO)	Captain A. B. McDaniel	13,750.00
(SAN FRANCISCO)	Captain I. C. Eaker	1,000.00
(DETROIT)	Captain C. F. Woolsey	1,000-00
(ST. LOUIS)	lst Lieut. B.S. Thompson	1,000.00

The Flight Finance Officer was furnished checks drawn by the Finance Officer, Fort Sam Houston, Texas, made payable to himself and indersed to the Flight Finance Officer as follows:-

10	checks	\$500.00	each	\$5 <b>,000</b> ,00
70	checks	100.00	each	7,000.00
35	checks	50.00	oach	1,750.00

During the period the Flight Finance Officer was separated from the flight, Lieutenant Weddington received from Lieut.S.E. Skemp, Air Corps, Advance Officer of the 3rd Division, Pan American Flight, and Agent for Finance Officer, Panama Canal Zone, the sum of \$500.00. Upon rejoining the flight, this sum was turned over to the Flight Finance Officer. Major Dargue also received \$2,000.00 from the same source for current expenses of the flight. The following accounts were paid by the Flight Finance Officer:-

Flight Agents - (For handling gasoline and	
oil from ships to planes, clearing beaches,	
preparing buoys, assisting in mooring,	
beaching, servicing and launching planes,	
miscellaneous minor supplies, telegraphic	
reports, and handling supplies at various	
stops and bases)	\$6 <b>,973.29</b>
Miscellaneous supplies, services, etc	701.36
Telegrams and cables	356.27
Perdiem to officers	A 067 70
Perciem to dilicers	0,001.19
TOTAL	\$14.088.71
	~~-,~~

Vouchers covering all the above are on file with accounts of Major E. T. Comegys, Finance Department, Washington, D. C.

# RECAPITULATION

Funds furnished Finance Officer	\$13 <b>,7</b> 50.00
Transferred from Lt. Weddington's account	500.00
TOTAL	\$14 <b>,250.00</b>
Current expenses	14,088.71
Funds remaining on hand to be returned to Major E. T. Comegys, Finance De- partment	161.29

The accounts of the other four agent finance officers of the flight were settled by them with Major E. T. Comegys, as follows:-

	Current Expenses	Turned back	Total
Major H. A. Dargue	\$2,582.72	\$417.28	\$ <b>3 ,000 .</b> 00
Capt. I. C. Eaker	766.80	233.20	1,000.00
Capt. C. F. Woolsey	230.00	770.00	1,000.00
Lieut. B. S. Thompson	\$12.00	688.00	1,000.00
	\$3,891.52	2,108.48	\$6,000.00

As far as possible, all accounts were settled at each stop by the finance officer before the flight departed. However, in only two cases were the accounts in such shape that it was impossible to settle them before the flight left.

On February 1, 1927, due to a defective thrust bearing, the SAM ANTONIO was left at Tunaco, Colombia, and the rest of the flight proceeded. The SAM ANTONIO rejoined the flight at Montevideo, Uruguay, on March 5, 1927. During this period, flight accounts were paid by other agent finance officers in the flight.

After paying the flight agent at Port of Spain, Trinidad, on April 6th, the flight finance officer had no further funds available and Major H. A. Dargue paid all flight accounts from that date.

### 2. General Expenses.

The main expenses of the flight were cared for out of Air Corps funds by the finance personnel of the Office of the Chief of Air Corps. There were memerous expenses in connection with the contract for the planes, the preparation of the motors, spare parts for both planes and motors, purchase of special supplies, packing and shipping of all supplies and spare parts, the fuel contract, transportation of personnel, etc. A small fund from the Signal Corps appropriations was set aside to care for cable messages.

## 3. Remarks.

The flight was moving under pressure at all times and the members were busy with planes and official receptions during every minute of the short stops. No time seemed available for the settlement of financial accounts and this worked a hardship upon both the flight finance officer and the flight agents. It was difficult to find time to properly prepare vouchers, exchange money at the bank, secure rate of exchange certificates and check accounts carefully. In only three cases was it possible for the finance officer and flight agent to sit down and do the job leisurely. At all other times these accounts were settled on the run, many times with the wing of a plane, an oil barrel, or box as desk, and the spectators assisting to make up the necessary change, etc. The system of carrying checks made out in definite amounts was very embarrassing. No advance information was available as to the amount of accounts, and the flight moved from one country to another so rapidly that it was impossible to carry the currency of the country in proper amounts to settle these accounts. If the money of one country were carried into another there was considerable loss in the exchange rate.

At all stops made by the flight, except three, the United States was represented by a Consul or Consular Agent. Many of these acted as flight agent and others supervised the work of the flight agents. In a number of cases, they realized the difficulties of the finance officer and volunteered to settle the accounts from their funds and request reimbursement from the War Department through the State Department.

If it were possible for the flight finance officer to be given authority to draw checks upon the Treasury, or if he were furnished letters of credit to such firms as Grace and Company, or banks in each country visited, so that he might draw checks upon them, his work would be greatly facilitated.

Accounts at places where the United States is represented by Consul or Agent might be settled by these representatives and transmitted to the War Department for reimbursement of the State  $D_{\Theta^{-}}$ partment. These agents of the government are conversant with local conditions and prices, have time to see that work is well done, and to scrutinize accounts and prepare proper vouchers.

The work of the finance officer under the conditions above cited is not at all pleasant. In the face of these conditions, however, Captain A. B. McDaniel performed his duty well, handled large sums of money with the greatest of care and used excellent judgment in the settlement of accounts.

•

#### CHAPTER XIII.

### AVIATION IN LATIN AMERICA

#### (CONF IDENT IAL)

The aviation facilities existing in Latin America will be discussed in this chapter by country in the order in which they were visited. The flight, of course, landed at many places that will not be listed. These landings were made on the water and no facilities whatsoever existed.

## 1. Mexico.

### a. Tampico.

The flight landed on a level field inside the Huasteea Petroleum Company's property. This field had been made of dredgings from the river and had not thoroughly dried, so that there was a crust approximately one foot thick which held very nicely the light planes of the training and observation type which had been using the field. The heavy amphibian planes, however, ran into much difficulty by sinking through this crust at many places. The field is none too large and in order to insure the safety of take-off a stretch of a few hundred feet of telephone wire at the far end was removed. This field lies a few hundred yards back from the river on the opposite side from the main part of the city of Tampieo. There are no facilities except the place to land. On the same side of the river as the main part of the city and about two miles to the west, there is a small two-way field which has been used for some time by a commercial operator who carries passengers to various points in Mexico and engages in the usual pleasure rides over the city of Tampico. The runway on this field is headed in the direction of the prevailing winds and an inspection from the air indicated it was smooth and solid with a good turf of grass.

b. Mexico City.

The Balbuena Flying Field lying about five miles outside of the city is the military training center of the Mexican Air Service. It is located at an altitude of over seven thousand feet but has excellent surroundings due to the level character of the ground and the absence of high obstacles. It would be excellent for the operation of any type of plane except for the fact that an unfilled ditch cuts the field practically in half. Several hangars and shops are located on the field and the usual facilities of a flying field are available.

side of the main highway the principal shops are located. An inspection of all of these buildings indicated considerable activity, both in the repair and building of airplanes. Practically all of the equipment was of a more or less obsolete type and none of the later models were in evidence.

About a half mile from the field and on the opposite

c. Vera Crus.

An emergency landing field was reported west of the city but this was not examined. The terrain seems quite level close to the shore line.

d. Minatitlan.

The Englishmen operating the Aguila Oil Company at this town enlarged and prepared a site for use by the Pan American Flight. It had previously been selected as a station for a portion of the Mexican Air Service. This field, located about a mile north of the Coatzaccalcos River, is on the highest ground available with gentle slopes on practically all sides. The field is very small and was entirely used both in landing and take-off by the amphibian planes. The surrounding country to the north and east is good for emergency land ing for some distance. There are no facilities at this field.

2. Quatemala.

a. Guatemala City.

A good landing field is located about two miles south of Guatemala City and is the station of the small Air Service of this country. The field is five thousand feet above sea level and is large enough for the operation of all types of aircraft under favorable conditions though the surroundings are very poor. The rough air at mid-

day or when the wind is blowing, coupled with the altitude of the field, makes take-off conditions rather dangerous. Two small wooden hangars and a brick building to be used as an operations office are located on the field. One antiquated training plane and another built by one of the local officers were the only planes seen.

### 3. Salvador.

# a. Ilopango.

About ten miles east of the city of San Salvador and located in terrain that is very rugged for many miles around is the comparatively small flying field of the Air Service of Salvador. It is approximately two thousand feet above sea level and slopes gently toward a precipitious and deep ravine on the south side making landing across the narrow part of the field exceedingly dangerous; this makes the field practically a two-way one. The principal runway is ample for the operation of any type of plane and is in the direction of the prevailing wind.

A few small wooden hangars are located at one end of the field and twelve (12) planes were seen, six (6) being in such a deteriorated condition that they could not possibly be flown. The other six planes were principally of the training type.

The soft beach at Amapala, Honduras, necessitated leaving the planes at anchor and the servicing and maintenance work had to be done while standing in the water.



#### 4. Honduras.

## a. Tegucigalpa.

On the outskirts of Tegucigalpa there is located a very small field with one small wooden hangar. This field has been used for commercial operations with very light types of planes. It is located over a mile above sea level and has a very short runway in one direction only. The field is absolutely unsuitable for any type of aircraft without considerable work being done on it. The rough character of this country makes it practically impossible except along the coasts to find a field that can be used by all types of aircrafts.

### 5. Nicaragua.

#### a. Managua.

A small field adjacent to the city which had been used by the Central American Flight was considered for use by the Pan American Flight but was found to be too small and deep with dust. No facilities exist at this field.

### 6. Costa Rica.

## a. San Jose.

A very good level field nearly a mile long by quarter of a mile wide is located just on the edge of the city. It is thirtyeight hundred feet above sea level and has very poor surroundings. A tall radio mast with numerous guy wires forms a very serious obstacle. There are no facilities and Costa Rica has no Air Service.

## 7. Panama.

### a. David.

Photographs and a description of the excellent field at this city are on file in the office of the Chief of Air Corps, as well as similar descriptions of the numerous emergency fields that have been located in the Republic of Panama west of the Canal Zone.

# b. France Field.

A regularly established Air Corps station, but the buildings at the far end of the field directly in line with the takeoff form a serious obstacle for heavily loaded planes. These buildings were so much of an obstacle for the planes of the Pan American Flight that it was considered advisable to launch the planes and take off from the water.

## 8. Colombia.

## a. Barranquilla.

No landing field known, but the country appears to be well adapted to the preparation of a good field. One of the terminal stations of the Scadta organization operating seaplanes up and down down the Magdalena River is located at this city. The hangars are on the bank of a small estuary off the main river and a concrete ramp runs into the water. Excellent accommodations and service are available.

#### b. Girardot.

The terminal of the Soadta organization at the upper reaches of the Magdalena River is located at this city. The landing facilities are very poor. It is necessary to land in the tortuous river between high banks with a very swift and eddying current to sombat. The runway from the hangars, which is located approximately fifty feet up the river bank, is very steep and considered dangerous for use by the amphibian planes. There is only one hangar.

The take-off from the Magdalena River at Girardot is particularly dangerous. The Scadta planes start down stream and must have flying speed by the time they pass under the bridge and then climb out of the canyon before reaching the right angle turn in the river a few hundred yards further on. The amphibian planes did not attempt this feat but went up the river a considerable distance to make their take-off.

# o. Bogota.

The capital city is located on a plateau eight thousand five hundred and sixty fest above sea level. Several miles to the west of the city is the Air Service flying field. This was not visited but

from what was seen of the country the surroundings appeared to be excellent as the whole plateau extends for many miles and is practically level farming land. We were informed there were hangars and shops with several planes but we saw only one obsolete training type airplane in the air.

## 9. Boundor.

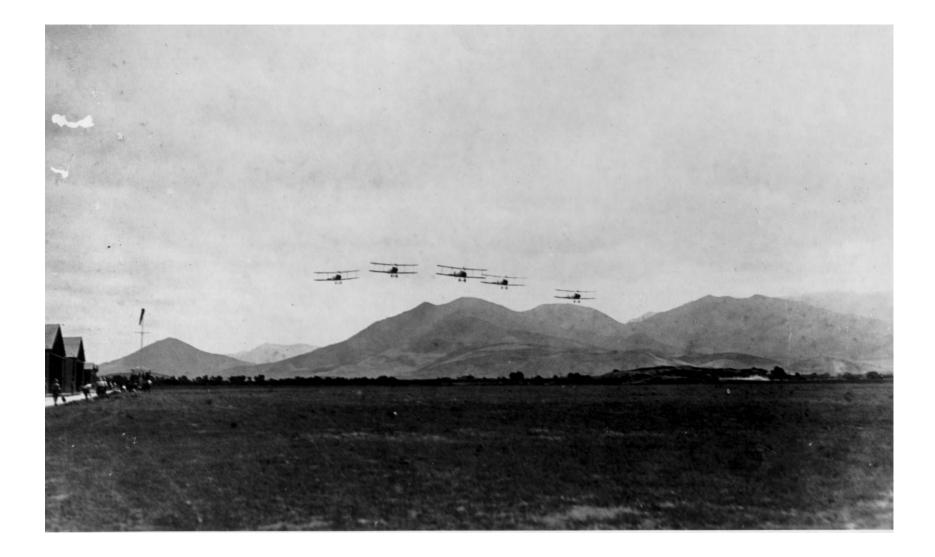
## a. Guayaquil.

When visiting Guayaquil we were informed that the Ecuadorian Air Service field, located a few miles above the city, had been flooded by the high waters of the river and that it was impossible to use it at that time. We did not visit this field.

## 10. Peru.

## a. Lima.

The Army Air Service field is located at Las Palmas, approximately ten miles south of the capital city. It is practically a two-way field, quite rough, but suitable for use by all types of planes. Several wooden hangars with concrete floors are located on the west side of the field, together with shops, operations building and club building. Several officers and a group of less than fifty mechanics constitute the personnel of the Air Service but they were enthusiastic, had some DH training type planes and a few special planes The Army flying field at Las Palmas, about ten miles from Lima, Peru. A flight of local planes escorted the Pan-American flyers to the airdrome.



which seem to be flown considerably. A formation of five training planes from this field met the Pan American Flight when approaching Lima.

## b. Ancan.

About fifteen miles north of Lima is the Naval Air Station. There is a small group of buildings with a few planes and an ideal bay in which to land.

## o. Arequipa.

We visited the field on the outskirts of this city which had been selected for our use but which, on account of the altitude of seventy-five hundred feet and reports of soft sand, we had condemned. The field needs a great deal of preparation and the removal of a few surrounding obstacles. It cannot be considered as more than an emergency landing field at the present time.

## 11. Bolivia.

## Alto.

At an elevation of thirteen thousand five hundred feet above sea level and on a plateau above the capital city of La Plaz, is located the only Bolivian Air Service station. Two modern brick buildings in which ten planes are housed and in which ground instruction is carried on are located on the edge of a very large flat field. The country for miles around, except in the direction of La Pas, is fairly level but covered with stones to such an extent as to make landings dangerous. The small group of officers and mechanics at this station were very enthusiastic and seem to have their planes in excellent condition and enjoy flying in spite of the handicap of altitude under which they operate. The planes, of course, required a very long run before they could get into the air. Two Breguet observation planes of the latest type, two Fokker light bombers, and four training type planes were in commission. We were informed that a contract, effective June 1, 1927, had been signed with Captain LeMaitre of the French Air Service to take charge of air instruction in Bolivia. It will be remembered that Captain LeMaitre was the pilot of the Breguet observation plane that won the race at Mitchel Field a few years ago.

### 12. Chile.

### a. Arica.

In passing over Arica a couple of small wooden hangars were noticed on the edge of a sandy barren field. Surroundings excellent.

### b. Antofagasta.

Planes land on a field near this city. Information indicated it is an emergency field only.

c. Ovalla.

We were informed that at this city, which is located slightly southeast of Coquimbo, there is an air station with limited facilities but that the field is a very good one.

d. Quintero.

This is the Naval Air Station of Chile, located about fifteen miles north of Valparaiso. A small bay is ideal for seaplane operations and there is on the east a small group of buildings. Two planes were anchored in the water when we passed over.

e. Santiago.

At El Bosque, eight miles south of the capital city, is located the principal Air Service station of the Chilean Army. It is nearly two thousand feet above sea level but amply large for operation of ail types of planes. It is bordered by trees on two sides which form somewhat of an obstacle and reduce the size of a good portion of the field. It is capable of expansion to very large proportions as the surrounding fields are level and make good emergency landing places. Numerous wooden hangars border one side of the field and a group of steel hangars with concrete floors extend the line and house several planes of observation type that we were not permitted to see. Training planes filled the wooden hangars, two to a hangar. Six large, new, tri-motored Junker bombing planes set out in the open all assembled but only one had been flown by the mechanic sent to set them up. There were no hangars large enough to house them. Nine P-1 pursuit planes had been purchased from the Curtiss Gompany. Only one training type of plane was flown during our stop and we were informed that not a great deal of flying was done. Numerous Air Service officers were present when we arrived and a small group of mechanics was seen.

## 13. Argentina.

## a. Puerto Belgrano.

This is the location of the principal Naval Air station of the Argentine Republic. It is a thoroughly modern station in every respect with permanent buildings, numerous hangars, quarters and barraoks and a fairly large complement of planes. We saw principally the F5L seaplane, similar to those used by our own Navy, and Dornier-Wahl seaplanes. Two excellent wooden ramps run down into the water and a concrete readway extends entirely along the front of the hangars. Adjacent to the reservation is a small field which was being improved for the operation of land planes. There were two Curtiss training planes using the field at the time of our visit. A fine spirit prevails at this station and it is the most progressive air station visited on the whole flight.

b. Mar del Plata.

A small Naval station is being built at this place. A large concrete base with an excellent ramp running into the water and a small reservation surrounded by a high wire fence is the only construction that was completed at the time of our visit. The protected area inside of the breakwater forms an excellent place for landing.

# c. Palomar.

The Army Air Service station at this place is about ten to fifteen miles northwest of Buenos Aires. A long line of brick buildings and hangars, all permanent, in first-class shape, house the planes and personnel. Several other buildings were being constructed. The station is modern in every respect. The field is somewhat rough and uneven and care must be taken in its use. On account of the accident occurring to the Pan American Flight at this station, an opportunity did not come for a complete inspection of the buildings and planes.

### d. Mondoza.

This city is slightly over one hundred miles east of Santiage, Chile, at the eastern foothills of the Andes. Landings have been made in a field here on numerous occasions. The elevation is not much above sea level.

### 14. Uruguay.

## a. Montevideo.

Five miles north of the capital city is located the small Air Service station of Uruguay. A number of hangars and buildings for personnel, as well as numerous shops, provide this station with all the facilities of a modern field. The flying field itself is rough and rolling and could not be considered for use by the amphibian planes. A great deal of antiquated equipment was seen, much of it could never be flown again. It was interesting to note at this place that several of the planeshad been built in their own shops.

#### 15. Brasil.

## a. Florianopolis.

This is a Haval Air Station in the course of construction. Two very large steel and concrete hangars were almost completed. No other facilities existed. An excellent bay, well protected, provides the landing place but no ramp had yet been constructed from the hangars to the water.

## b. Santos.

Although no facilities exist at this city, the long, wide beach has been used on mamerous occasions for landing.

c. Sao Paulo.

A small field on the outskirts of this city is used by a detachment of the Army Air Service and for commercial operations. It is somewhat swampy and quite restricted but is capable of improvement so that planes of any type may operate therefrom. Work was in progress to extend the field. This field is approximately three thousand feet above sea level. A few planes of the Curtiss JN type were seen.

## d. Rio de Janeiro.

Eight miles west of the city and on Ilha do Governador is located the principal Naval Air Service station of Brasil. There are mamerous permanent brick buildings for housing both personnel and equipment. Smooth water on practically three sides of the station provides a good landing area. The field on which the buildings are located is suitable for landing on the two prepared runways at the present time, but is none too large. It is capable of expansion so that land planes of any type might operate therefrom. A number of planes of a fairly modern type were seen in the hangars.

About fifteen miles west of the city is located the principal Army Air Service station. Although we did not visit this field, we were informed both verbally and by photographs of the several hangars, excellent landing area and twelve to fifteen planes that they have.

The Naval Air Station at Rio de Janeiro is located on an island, Ilha do Governador, about eight miles from the heart of the city. It is thoroughly modern and provides both land and water areas for landing aircraft.



# e. Pernambuco.

It is understood that this city, because of its position with reference to air travel along the Brazilian coast, as well as across the Atlantic Ocean, is contemplating the establishment of a very large modern field for land planes and suitable facilities for seaplanes.

### 16. British Guiana.

# a. Georgetown.

An English commercial company has built a small hangar with a wooden runway leading into the river and operates a Fairey scaplane for the usual pleasure riding or for trips to points up the river.

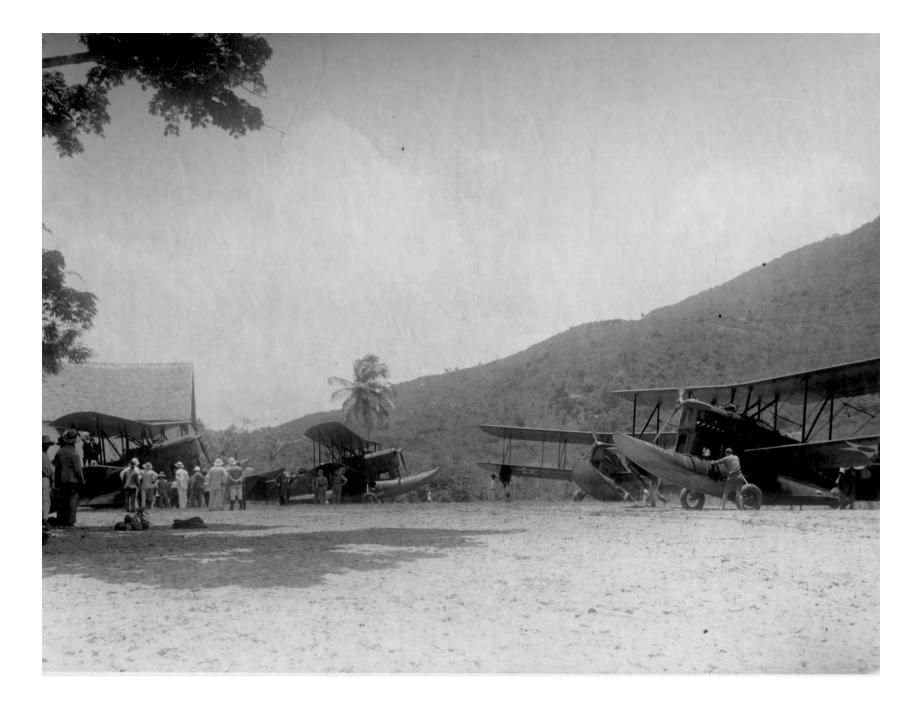
### 17. Venesuela.

#### a. Maraoay.

The Venesuelan Army air training station is located at this city. It was not visited but it was learned that the field is very good, has a couple of hangars and a few very poor training planes. Three of the Caudron type were seen in the air.

There appears to be no suitable landing area in the vicinity of Caracas, the capital.

The cleared area just back from the beach at Fort de France, Martinique, which was provided for use by the flight.



b. Valencia.

A hydro-airplane has been operating on the lake at this city and we were informed a small hangar for this plane had been erected.

18. Porto Rico.

a. San Juan.

A field adjacent to the city of San Juan has been used by light planes but was too small to be considered for use by the Pan American Flight. We were informed that no facilities existed at this field.

## 19. Haiti.

a. Port-au-Prince.

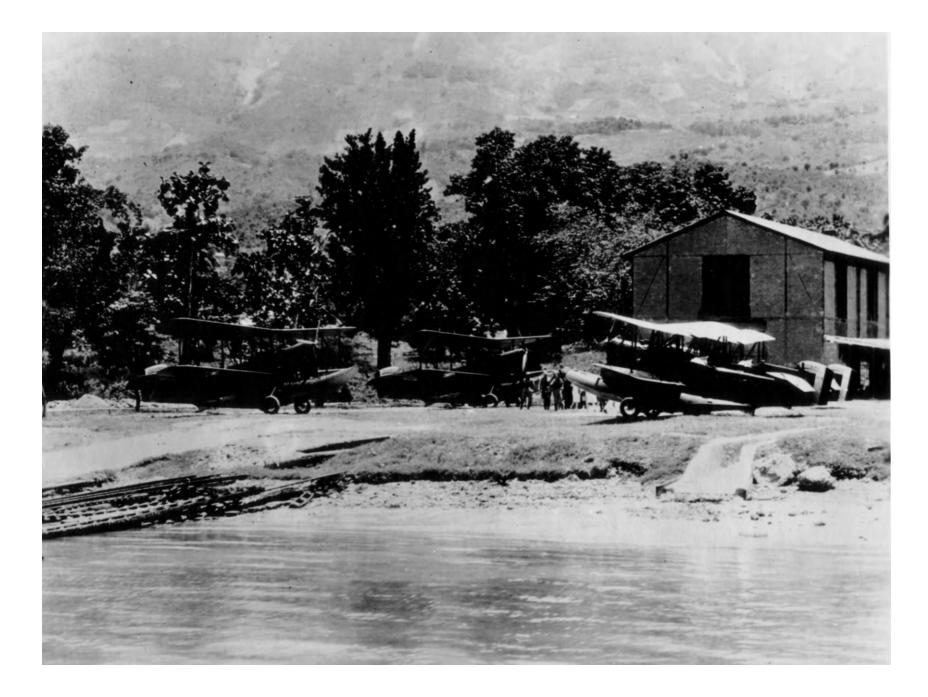
The Marine Corps is operating from a small field on the outskirts of this city but it was considered too small for use by the amphibian planes. We landed in the bay on the west side of the city and taxied up the old concrete ramp at the scaplane station which had been located at this place several years ago.

20. Cuba.

a. Quantanamo.

A U.S. Naval air station is located in the bay at this place.

At Port-au-Prince, Haiti, at the site of the old Marine seaplane station.



## b. Havana.

The military flying field of the Cuban Air Service is about ten miles west of the city. An inspection of the field showed that it was too rough and restricted for safe use by the amphibian airplanes. The flying field is capable of expansion into a very excellent one capable of use by all types of planes. A number of hangars, shops, barracks and quarters, some of permanent and others of a temporary type, have been constructed. DH observation planes and training planes were seen. A formation of three DH planes met the flight about forty miles outside of Havana.

## 21. Commercial Aviation.

a. In Mexico, a line using two or three planes operates out of Tampico, principally to Mexico City. Passengers are carried to the capital city in from three to four hours, whereas the train trip requires thirty-six hours. Trips to other points in Mexico are also made. The usual pleasure rides over the city and vicinity form part of the daily operations.

<u>b</u>. Mention has been made of the small operations at Tegucigalpa, Honduras. It is understood that this was not successful and that the activity has been practically abandoned.

c. The activities of the Scadta organisation along the Magdalena River constitute one of the outstanding examples in the world of an efficient commercial operation of aircraft. Their present equipment consists of a few Junker type all-metal seaplanes, but they are planning to expand and use the large Dornier-Wahl seaplanes in trips to Curacao, and perhaps then around the Islands of the West Indies or even westward via the Panama Canal and the east coast of the Central American countries to Havana. This latter route has already been investigated. They carry practically all the mail out of the interior of Colombia and are booked up for weeks ahead in carrying passengers. They issue their own air mail stamps. It is understood this line has paid as high as 12% dividend to its stockholders and has made enough money to completely renew its equipment and purchase additional equipment for the expansion of its activities. It has practically no competition, the river boats being very unsatisfactory and taking from two to three weeks to make the trip up the river, whereas the flying time is only seven hours. The principal operation of the Scadta organization is along approximately six hundred miles of the Magdalena River from Barranquilla to Girardot, but trips are made much further up the river when necessary.

d. At Lina, Peru, a commercial line operated with a Curtiss Oriole has been engaged in business for the last few years

carrying passengers, not only for pleasure rides, but to distant points from the capital city.

2. The Huff-Daland Company has extended its activities in Peru, and fermer Lieutenant Harold Harris of the Army Air Corps with a few airplanes is in charge of the spraying and dusting operations in fighting insect pests.

<u>f</u>. An air mail and passenger carrying line has operated irregularly between La Pas and Santa Cruz, Bolivia, but its activities are now suspended. There is a possibility of an air line connecting Santa Cruz with Buenos Aires via the many rivers, and negotiations with this in view have been in progress at times.

g. A contract has recently been let by the Chilean Government for the carrying of mail between Santiago and Valparaiso. The Company will also undertake the carrying of passengers. Due to the excellent train service, taking only three hours between these two cities, it would appear that the mail business will be a failure, but on account of the wonderful mountain scenery between the cities the passenger carrying business, especially for pleasure, may develop profitably.

h. A couple of Dornier-Wahl scaplanes are engaged in

commercial operations between Buenos Aires and Montevideo, a distance of approximately one hundred and thirty miles. Their trips are made irregularly and they appear to have no facilities at either end for the maintenance of their planes. We were informed, however, that it was contemplated using this type of plane in commercial operations as far north as Rio de Janeiro.

<u>i</u>. While the Pan American Flight was in progress, it was learned that a French Company had been awarded the contract for carrying the mail from Buenos Aires up the South American coast to Pernambuce, from which place it would be shipped by steamer to Africa pending the development of reliable seeplanes to make this trip, and thence delivered by airplane to destination in Europe. This same company is further considering the extension of its operations along the northeast coast of South America and through the West Indies to commect with the air mail lines of the United States.

j. Small training type planes have been used near Pera, Brazil, to fly low over the jungle and locate new stands of rubber trees but without much success due to their limited range of operation.

k. The operation of the Fairey seaplane at Georgetown has already been mentioned. The trips of this plane are made as the demand arises, both for pleasure purposes locally and for business purposes up the Demerara River. 22. Remarks.

a. In general, the countries of Latin American are poorly equipped for air combat. There are very few modern planes. Most of the planes in Latin America are of European manufacture and only a comparatively small number are products of the United States.

Mexico has practically no modern equipment. That of Central America is negligible. Colombia, Paraguay, the Dominican Republic and Haiti have no planes. Colombia has had some officers trained in our country and at the present time contemplates the purchase of two airplanes. The air equipment of Ecuador, Venesuela and Uruguay is negligible. Peru is struggling along with antiquated types but has plans which indicate the establishment of a comparatively modern service, though, of course, very small. Bolivia has only four modern war planes.

Chile has the most modern equipment of any of the South American countries. Six tri-motored Junker bombing planes, absolutely new, were sitting on the field. This country has purchased nine of the Curtiss P-1 pursuit airplanes and is contemplating the purchase of fifteen more. They have some old DHs and there were some other planes that from a distance appeared to be observation type and in very good condition, but these we were not permitted to see.

The Argentine Republic has a number of land and

water type planes but for the most part are equipment manufactured several years ago. Brazil has equipment similar to that of the Argentine Republic, but the progressive attitude of this country would indicate that their Air Service will be greatly improved, and especially so since the Naval Air Service is in charge of the Naval Mission from the United States.

b. Except for the commercial operations up the Magdalena River in Colombia and for the small organisations operating in Mexico and in Peru, it a peared there were no commercial activities in Latin America that were definitely established and paying propositions. However, it is believed that this is a great field for the operation of aircraft due to the lack of other reliable means of transportation and to the great amount of time required for travel where railroads and steamship lines do exist. Such commercial operations, however, would undoubtedly not pay for themselves during the initial period of their activity, and it might take a considerable time for the people of these countries to accept this new and rapid means of transportation in business life, since it seems to be inherent in their make-up not to be in a hurry.

c. It is sometimes thought that the Andes form an absolute barrier for transportation east and west. They undoubtedly

do at certain points but we learned that no more powerful a plane than a Curtiss JN had traveled through the Andes in Peru from the Pacific Ocean to the upper reaches of the Amason River. A route through Bolivia, via La Pas, appears perfectly feasible for transport airplanes. South of Santiago in Chile and particularly at the point where the Pan American Flight crossed, the elevations are wholly practicable for commercial operations.

The biggest barriers to the operation of commercial aircraft are the long stretches of deserted barren country or jungle wastes in which there are no communications and which would be a decided menace in case of forced landings. Any company contemplating operations of an extensive nature should certainly have an airplane or two in reserve to go to the rescue of a stranded plane that might be so unfortunate as to be forced to land in these desolate regions.

d. The regularity with which the Pan American Flight made the greater portion of its trip in conformity with a schedule, wherein was announced thousands of miles chead the dates and even the approximate hours of arrival, should be an encouragement to commercial aviation of the practicability of regular operation in Latin America.

## CHAPTER XIV.

POLITICAL, DIPLOMATIC AND SOCIAL ASPECTS.

# (CONFIDENTIAL)

### 1. Mission.

The full text of the letters carried by the Pan American Flight from the President of the United States to the presidents of the various countries visited is set forth in Chapter I. Those letters state in part:- "I trust that Your Ercellency will see in the visit of these American fliers another evidence of the ardent desire of the Government and people of the United States to promote good understanding and better acquaintance between the two Governments and peoples, an object which was the chief motive inspiring the undertaking of the voyage."

Thus the Pan American Flight came to be known as the "Good Will Flight" for our principal mission was "to promote good understanding and better acquaintance".

The nine officers selected by the Chief of Air Corps to assist the flight leader in the accomplishment of that important mission could not have been more helpful. By their fine characters, excellent deportment, smart appearance and ability to adapt themselves to the various social customs, as well as by their expertness in flying and knowledge of mechanical maintenance of their equipment, they were fine representatives of our army and our nation and they made a profound impression on those with whom they came in contact. Their burden was heavy; they carried it well.

A great amount of anti-American propaganda had been spread throughout Mexico, all countries of Central America, Colombia, Chile and the Argentine Republic, in many cases instigating a boycott of the Pan American Flight. This at once placed us under a handicap in the accomplishment of our mission.

The State Department in Washington had issued instructions to their representatives that Americans in the countries visited should be discouraged from entertaining the members of the flight, stepping aside so that the local government authorities might have precedence in this respect. This possibly caused an impression in some quarters that we were not supported by our own countrymen and, consequently, detracted from a full realization of the purpose of the flight. Furthermore, the comparison that at once sprang up in the minds of all, especially the local eitisens, when they saw foreign visitors from other countries advertised extensively far in advance of their coming and then received and entertained lavishly by the

local colony, could not but have an unfavorable reaction toward the Pan American Flight.

The flight of the Italian, Marquis de Pinedo, attracted a great amount of attention, especially in South America, and appeared to be so timed as to counteract, in part at least, the influence of the Pan American Flight. This mission of de Pinedo became more apparent as his flight progressed. In Santiago, Chile, there was speculation as to whether he would cross the Andes on a direct line from Buenos Aires or go further south and follow the route taken by the Pan American Flight. At Valdivia, Chile, preparations were being made for his reception. He arrived at Buenos Aires while our flight was at Asuncion Paraguay, and then, much to the surprise of many, did not visit the western coast of South America at all but pursued a course direct to Asuncion and then to Para, Brasil, where he was present in the city at the same time as the Pan American Flight, arriving almost at the same hour. It was at this latter city that conversation with him brought out his dependence upon messages from Italy as to the exact course he should pursue next. His coming was advertised with whole pages of the newspapers and during his visits publicity ran wild. In one city, during the presence of the Pan American Flight, no less than half the newspaper, eight pages, contained accounts of his proposed visit several days hence, while the Pan American Flight took a second place. This was due largely to

the activities of the local Italian colonies, and investigation showed much of it to be paid for either by these colonies or by a reported advance agent. In the face of this, the American colonies remained passive in compliance with the instructions of the State Department. There is no doubt the flight of de Pinedo became another serious obstacle in the accomplishment of the mission of the American fliers.

Numerous lesser handicaps sprang up in addition to all the natural barriers. However, it is apparent from the many reports received by the State and War Departments, as well as from personal messages sent to the members of the flight, that success attended the effort made to carry out the good will mission assigned by the President.

# 2. Assistance rendered by State Department.

Prior to the final decision to make the flight, the State Department was requested to obtain the necessary authority from the countries concerned for the passage of the flight and the free entry of supplies. Accordingly, permission was secured from the twentythree sovereign states whose territory was to be visited.

Several conferences were held with the representatives of the State Department, especially those of the Latin American section, and numerous suggestions with reference to conduct in and progress through the various countries were received. The attitude of the

countries was discussed, equipment to be carried by the flight, the route, special trips, courtesy visits and diplomatic calls, foreign customs, etc.

Instructions with reference to the flight were issued to all the representatives of the State Department in the countries to be visited. Copies of these instructions were never furnished the flight leader, but they were possibly responsible for the distatorial attitude on the part of some representatives in the early part of the journey. The flight was acting under instructions of the War Department and it proved an embarrassment to the commanding officer not to also be familiar with the instructions issued by the State Department.

Generally, the representatives of the United States gave valuable help and not only greatly facilitated the passage of the flight through the various countries but also completed preliminary arrangements and did much subsequent to the departure. Special incidents in connection with these representatives will be discussed in paragraph 4 under the country concerned.

#### 3. Diplomatic and social calls and functions.

As mentioned in Chapter I, the flight leader made calls in Washington on the ambassadors, ministers and military attaches of all the countries to be visited and discussed with them freely questions about the flight, furnished them maps of the route and photographs of

the plane to be used, and secured from them information about their countries.

The flight was generally greeted upon arrival in each country by a welcoming committee, often including the president of the country or members of his cabinet. Large enthusiastic crowds would watch the coremonies. An aide to the flight commander was sometimes designated and assistance rendered in guarding and caring for the planes. Upon departure, a number of officials were often present, as well as a gathering of local residents.

Before making calls on foreign officials the flight leader, often accompanied by other members of the flight, invariably paid his respects to the representatives of the United States. The diplomatic calls that appeared desirable were then made in company with the ambassador, minister, consul or military attache, and arrangements completed for the delivery of the letter from President Coolidge to the president of the country being visited.

There was generally a program of entertainment for the flight at each stop. The principal parts of these programs were the official banquets and receptions, where an opportunity was afforded to come in contact with the high officials and better class of citizens and observe incidents that indicated the attitude of the country toward the United States. Speeches of welcome and toasts were also a part of these functions and, in most cases, helped materially in forming opinions.

The following is a table of official and social functions attended by the flight. All of these had a bearing on the accomplishment of the mission. It was the policy to have all members of the flight attend all functions, insofar as possible. Occasionally work on the planes or temporary illness prevented. The flight leader also kept a careful watch on the members of the flight and when the strain was getting too heavy for any individual he was excused from attendance.

Place	Date	Time	Function	Entertained by
United States Brownsville	Dec. 2	l Evening	Dinner & dance	Chamber of Commerce
Mexico Tampico	Dec. 2 Dec. 2		Reception Banquet	U.S. Consul General American Legion
	Dec. 2	8 Morning <sup>H</sup>	Call <sup>15</sup>	Mayor of Tampico Military Gommander, State Troops.
	†%	13	e;	Military Commander, Local Troops.
	st	11	И	Port Captain.
	ŧs	. H	n	Collector of Customs.
Mexico City	Dec. 2	5 Morning	Call	U.S. Ambassador. U.S. Military Attachs.
	11	13	13	U.S. Asst. Mil. "
	21	Noon	Luncheon	U.S. Military "
	11	Evening	Dinner	U.S. Ambassador
	Dec. 2	26 Norning	(Flying exhi- (bition, (Breakfast.	(Host not present. (Guests left.
	tt	Noon	Luncheon	U.S. Consul General.
	H	Afternoon	Reception	Mexico City Country Club.
	n	Evening	Reception	American Club.

Place	Date	Time	Punction	Entertained by
Mexico Mexico City (Contd.)	Dec. 27		(Flying exhi- (bition, (Breakfast	Mexican Air Service.
	tr	Noon	Luncheon	Prominent American Banker.
	++ 33 14	5.00 P.M. Evening	Call Dinner Annual ball	President of Mexico. U.S. Military Attache. U.S. Ambassador.
	Dec. 28	1.00 P.M. Noon	Call Lunche an	Secretary of War. U.S. Asst.Mil. Attache.
Vera Crus	Dec. 30 11 13 13	Afternoon "" " Evening	Call " " Dinner	Local Military Commander Mayor of Vera Crux. Collector of Customs. Port Captain U.S. Consul.
<u>Guatemala</u> Guatemala City	Jan. 2	Afternoon Evening	Call Dinner	U.S. Minister
	Jan. 3	4.00 PM. Afternoon	Call p	President of Guatemala. Minister of War. Minister, Foreign Affairs.
Antigua	Jan. 4	Noon	lamche on	Chief, President's Staff.
Guatemala City	Jan. 4	Afternoon Evening	Reception Banquet	U.S. Minister Minister of War.
San Jose	Jan. 7	Noon	Lunche an	U.S. Consular Agent.
Salvador San Salvador	Jan. 11 Jan. 12 "	Afternoon 4:00 P.M. Afternoon "Evening	Call " Reception Banquet	U.S. Minister. President of Salvador. Minister of War. U.S. Minister. Minister of War.



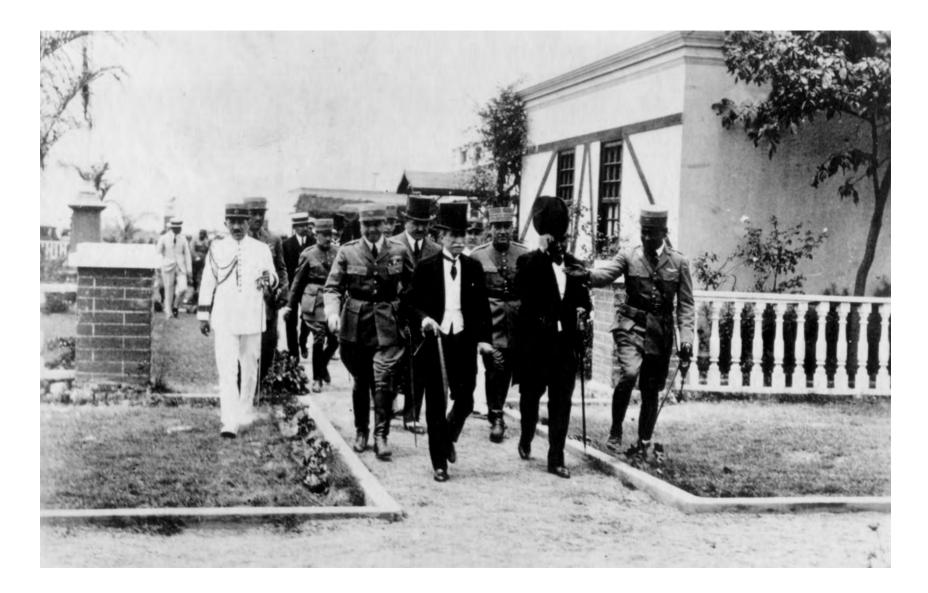
Place	Date	Time	Function	Entertained by
Honduras Amapala	Jan. 13	Afte <b>rnoon</b>	Call	Commanding General
Tegucigalpa	Jan. 14	Morning	24. #1	U.S. Minister Minister, Foreign Affairs
	85 73 13	10:00 A.M. Morning	98 97 98	President of Honduras Minister of War.
	67 88	11:00 A.M. Noon	Reception Luncheon	Minister of Hacienda Government U.S. Minister
Micaragua				
Managua	Jan. 15	Morning "	Call B	U.S. Minister Minister, Foreign Affairs
	ñ	Noon	Luncheon	President of <sup>M</sup> icaragua U.S. Minister
<u>Costa Rica</u> San Jose	Jan. 16	Afternoon	Call	T D Mand ad an
Dan 9000	N 9411 - TO	3:00 P.M.		U.S. Minister President of Costa Rica & his Cabinet.
	98 15 83	Afternoon "	Reception	U.S. Minister Union Club
	¥8	Evening	Banquet	President of Costa Rica & his Cabinet.
Panama				
Panama	<b>Jan. 19</b>	Morning	Call n	U.S. Minister Minister, Foreign Affairs
	61 48	Noon Afternoon	Luncheon Call	President of Panama Commanding General Postmaster General
Colon	Jan. 19	Afternoon	Reception	France Field
	Jan. 20	Morning Evening	Call Dinner	Governor of Colon C.O., France Field
Panama	Jan. 21	Noon	Luncheon	President of Panema
Colcabia Barranquilla	Jan. 23	Afternoon Evening	Reception Dance	Governor of Atlantico Local Club

Upon arrival at Bogota, Colombia, the flight personnel were met by a large gathering of officials and citizens.



Place	Date	Time	Function	Entertained by
Colombia - Contd. Esperanza	Jan. 24	Evening	Dimer	Government
B <b>ogota</b>	<b>Jan. 25</b>	Morning	Call Reception	U.S. Minister U.S. Minister
	\$F	12:30 P.M.		President of Colombia
	PE	Noon	Luncheon	Minister of War
	41 41	Afternoon "	Call "	Minister, Foreign Affairs Minister of War
	<b>\$</b> \$	5:00 P.M.	11	President of Colombia
	¥£	Afternoon	Recept ion	Latin-American Club
Cartagena	Jan. 26	Evening	Dinner	Governor of Atlantico
	Jan. 27	Morning	Call	<b>11</b> 1.0 12
Buonavontura	Jan. 29	Bvening	Dinner	State of Cauca
Tune CO	Jan. 30	Evening	Reception	Mayor of Tumaco
Ecuador				
Guayaquil	Peb. 1	Afternoon Evening	Call Banquet	Governor of Guayas
	Feb. 2	Morning	Call	B ts th
	13 11	¥# #2	97 91	Mayor of Guayaquil
	14	6 <b>7</b>	12	Local Military Commander U.S. Consul
Poru				
Paita	Fob. 2	Evening	Dinner	Peruvian Government
Lima	Feb. 3	Afternoon	Reception	Peruvian Air Service
	Fob. 4	Morning	Call Reception	U.S. Ambassador n n
	• • •5	Noon	Lunche an	Peruvian Air Service
	71	6:00 P.M.	Call	President of Peru
	13 11	Afternoon	\$ <del>7</del> #3	Minister of War
	**	7# ફt		Minister of Marine
	19		Reception	Phoenix Club
		Evening	Banquet	(Minister of War, (Minister of Marine.
	Feb. 5	Morning	Call	Minister of Marine

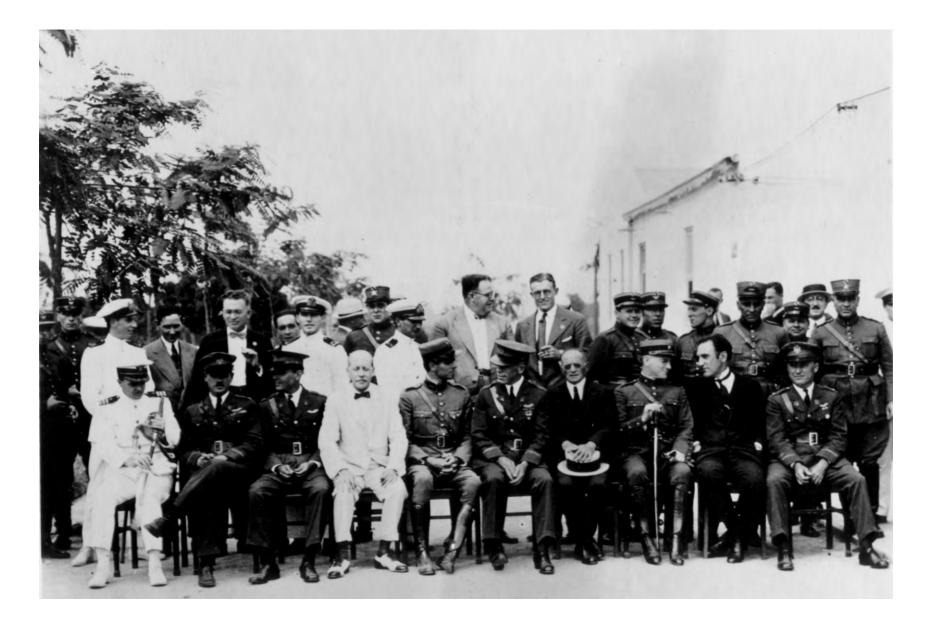
The President of Peru pays a visit to the flying field to see the Pan-American Flight planes.



Place	Date	Time	Function	Entertained by
Peru - Contd. Mollendo	Veb. 8	Afte <b>rnoon</b> E <b>ve</b> ning	Re <b>ception</b> Dinner	Mayor of Mollendo Peruvian Government
Arequipe	Pob. 9	Morning	Call	Prefecto of Arequipa
	N	11	88 88	Mayor of Arequipa Local Military Commander
	15	Afternoon	Reception	Mayor of Arequipa
	Feb. 10	Evening	Reception	Arequipa Club
	Peb. 11	Noon	Luncheon	Prefecto of Arequipa
Bolivia				
Guaqui	Feb. 12	Evening	Reception	2nd Cavalry Regiment
Le Paz	Feb. 12	Evening	Reception	La Paz Club
	Feb. 13	Morning	Call	President of Bolivia U.S. Minister
	54	31	Ŧž	Minister, Foreign Affairs
	74 83	97 11	71 	Minister of War
	24 24	Noon Afternoon	Luncheon Reception	Strangers Club Bolivian Government
	**	Evening	Banquet	President of Bolivia
	Peb. 14	Morning	Flying Ex- hibition	Bolivian Air Service
Chile Antofagasta	Feb. 17	Evening	Reception	Andean Club
Coquimbo	Feb. 18	Noon	Luncheon	U.S. Consul
Santiago	∦eb. 18	Afternoon	Reception	Chilean Air Service
	Feb. 19	Morning	Call	U.S. Ambassador
	85	15	\$1	U.S. Military Attache Minister of Interior
	ħ	18	\$;	Minister, Foreign Affairs
	8 <b>1</b>	58.	TE	Minister of Marine
	49 •••	75 **	18 	Minister of War
	88 48	F\$ 75	11	Chief of Staff
	49	21	\$1	Military-Civil Officials
	11	Evening	Dinner	3 Principal Newspapers U.S. Ambassador
			L' 4114 MF 8	an a chu an tha ann an an ann an an an an an an an an

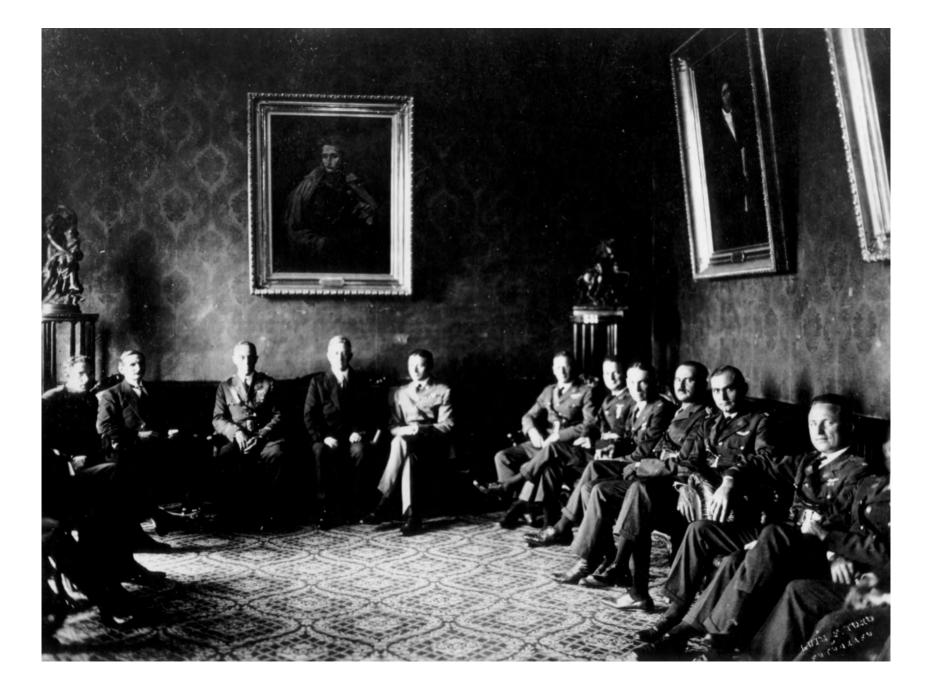
Place	Date	<u>T1</u>		Punction	Intertained by
Chile - Contd. Santiago (Contd.)	Feb. 2	O Bre	ning	Dinner	U.S. Military Attache
	Feb. 2		al Alioon	Luncheon Reception	Chilean Air Service Casino Militar
	Peb. 2		SO A.M. ning	Call P.p.e. call	President of Chile is Several Officials
Valparaise	Peb. 2		erncon	Reception Dinner	Naval Ĉiub U.S. Consul General
Taloahuano	Feb. 2	<b>3</b> Noc	<b>13</b>	Lunche an	Baval Officers
Valdivia	Feb. 2	8 Bra	ning	Dinner	Officials of Valdivia
Argentina Puerto Belgrano	Feb. 2	A Bre	ning	Dinner Reception à dance	Naval Air Officers Officers Club
	Teb. 2	5 Mor	ning	Call	Admiral in Command
Mar del Plata	Feb. 2 n	3:3	OP.M. OP.M. oning	Call Luncheon Dinner à dance	President of Argentina Golf Club Club Mar del Plata
Buenos Aires	Peb. 2	11A 8	ernoon	Reception	Minister of Marine
	Peb. 2	8	-	Call	U.S. Charge d'Affairs
Asuncion	Mar. 2	Bve	ning "	Dinner Reception	U.S. <u>Minister</u>
	<b>Mar. 5</b> 11 11 11 11	do <b>u</b> 12A	" "	Call Calls Lunche on Tea Review	President of Paraguay All Cabinet Ministers Minister of War British Minister Boy Scouts
	77	Bve	ning	Dinner Reception	U.S. <u>Minister</u>

At the Flying School at Montevideo, Uruguay. The Pan-American Flight personnel were escorted completely through this establishment.



Place	Date Time		Function	Entertained by
Uruguay Montevideo	Mar. 4	Evening	Reception	Local Officials
	Mar. 5	11:00 A.M. Morning	Call "	President of Uruguay Minister of War Mayor of Montevideo
	<b>*1</b>	Evening	Dinner	U.S. Minister
	Mar. 6	Afternoon	Reception	U.S. Minister
	Mar. 7	<b>∆fternoon</b> E <b>veni</b> ng	Call Dinner	U.S. Minister Local Officials
Brasil Rio Grande do Sul	Mar. 8	Evening	Dinner	Local Officials
Sao Paulo	Mar. 9	Evening	Dinner	U.S. Consul
	Mar. 10	Morning	Call	President of Sao Paulo Mayor of Sao Paulo
	ft 13	19 81	**	Local Military Commander
	23 95	<b>5</b> 5	Review Inspection	Military Troops Military Hospital
	¥#	5 <b>3</b>	Call	U.S. Consul
Rio de Janeiro	Mar. 10	Afternoon	Reception	Local Officials
	Mar. 11	Morning Afternoon	Call	U.S. Ambassador Mayor of Rio de Janeiro All Cabinet Ministers
	ŦĘ	<b>*</b> 7	Calls Call	Chief of Staff
	11	şt	. 11	Head of Naval Mission
	n	**	Calls	Other Officials
Petropolis	Mar. 13	No <b>on</b> 6:00 P.M.	Lunche on Call	U.S. Ambassador President of Brazil
Rio de Janeiro	₩r. 15 "	Afternoon Evening	Reception	Country Club Aero Club of Brazil
	Mar. 16	Afternoon	P.p.c. calls	Clubs and Officials

The Pan-American Flight personnel making an official call in Caracas.



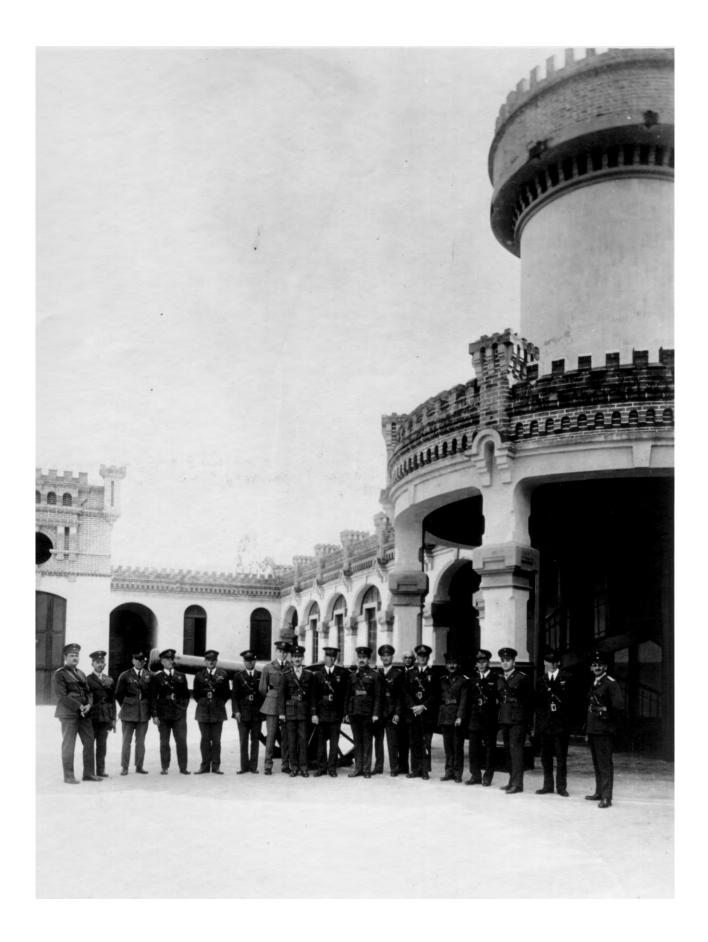
Place	Date	Time	Function	Entertained by
Brasil - Contd. Victoria	Mar. 18	Noon	Luncheon	Local Officials
Porto de Pedras	liar. 19	Evening	Dinner	Chief of Police
Pernambuco	Mar. 20	Noon	Lun <b>cheon</b>	Local Officials
Natal	Mar. 20	Evening	Banquet	Governor of Rio Grande do Norte
Para	Mar. 21	Evening	Dinner	Local Officials
	Mar. 22	Morning	Call	Governor of Para Mayor of Pare
	*5	ri	14	Port Captain
	n	<b>7</b> 3	<b>#1</b>	Local Military Commander
	31	\$1	18	Inspector of Customs
	Mar. 23	Noon	Luncheon	(Governor of Para (Mayor of Para
	<b>1</b> 注	Afternoon	Call	Marquis de Pinedo
	*1	Evening	Dinner	(Governor of Para (Mayor of Para
French Guiana				
Cayenne	Mar. 25	Bvening	Call Dinner	Governor-General French Officers
Dutch Guiana Paramaribo	Mar. 26	Afternoon Evening	Call Banquet	Governor-General
British Guiena Georgetown	Mar. 27	Afternoon Evening	Call Dinn <b>er</b>	Governor-General
Trinidad Port of Spain	Mar. 28	Evening	Dinner	U.S. Vice-Consul
	Mar. 29	Morning	Call	Governor-General
	15	11	ta	Venezuelan Consul-General
	書な	K2	*1	
,	2×	15	\$1	Constabulary Commander
	rt.			Postmaster General
	33	Noon	Luncheon	Governor-General
	;•	Evening	Banquet	American Colony

The Pan-American Flight personnel placed a wreath at the foot of the tomb of Bolivar' in Caracas, Venezuela.



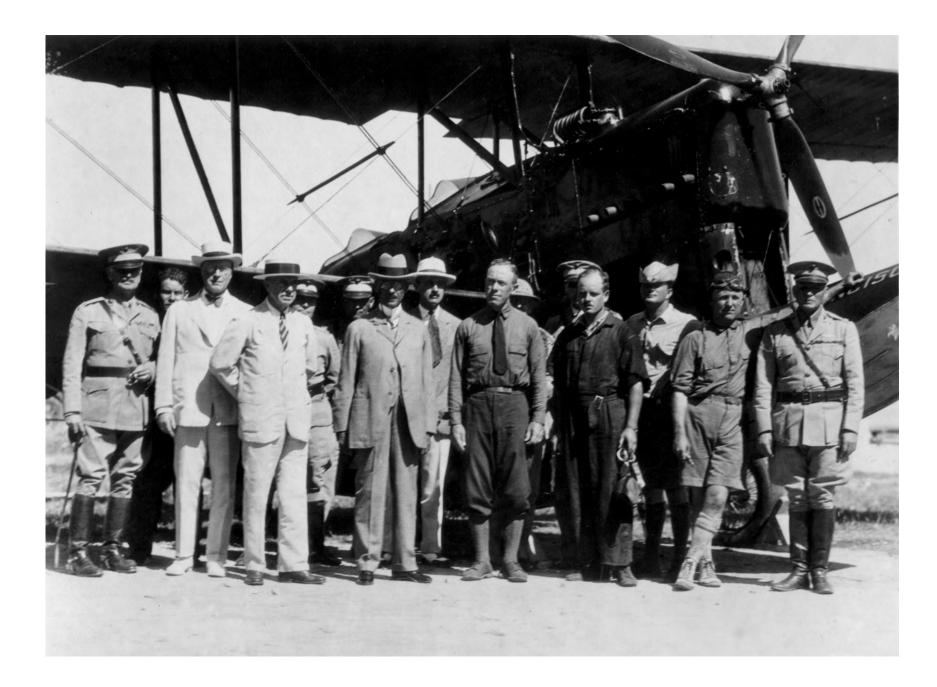
Place	Date	Time	Function	Intertained by
Veneruela Puerto Cabello	Mar. 30	Evening	Reception	Local Officials
Cara <b>cas</b>	Mar. 51	Morning Noon Afternoon	Call Luncheon Call	U.S. Minister Military College Minister of Interior
	11	Evening	Dinner	U.S. Minister
	Apr. 1	Afternoon	Call	Governor of Miranda Mayor of Caracas
	**	利	rt #4	Minister of War
	t3 +2	N 19	79 74	Commanding General Tomb of Bolivar
	55	\$ <b>5</b>	Reception	German Minister
Haracay	Ap <b>r. 2</b>	10:30 A.M.	Call	President of Veneruela
Valencia	Apr. 2	Noon	Lunchean	Governor of Carabobo
Puerto Cabello	Apr. 2	Afternoon	Call	Local Military Commander Collector of Customs
	24	11	n	Mayor of Puerto Cabello
	71	¢ (	۳ŝ	Local Navy Commander
	Apr. 3	Afternoon	¥a	U.S. Vice-Consul
Trinidad Port of Spain	Apr. 5	Morning	Call	Governor-General
	A <b>pr</b> . 6	Morning	Lunchean	Officials at Asphalt Lake
Grenada				
Georgetown	Apr. 7	Morning Evening	Call Dinner	Local Administrator
St. Vincent	A		Tea	Tennis Club
Kingstown	Apr. 8	Afternoon "	Call	Governor-General
	19	Evening	Dinner	14 78
Martinique				0
Fort de France	Apr. 9	Afternoon "	Call "	Soldiers Momment
	\$1	拜	Luncheon	U.S. Consul
	9 <b>7</b>	<b>f</b> ₹	Reception	Military Club
	**	37	ę <b>s</b> -	Civilian Club.

The Pan-American Flight personnel and a group of Venezuelan officers at the Military College in Caracas, Venezuela. This school corresponds to our West Point.



Place	Date	Time	Function	Entertained by
Guadeloupe Pointe-a-Pitre	Ap <b>r. 10</b> n n n	Morning " Noon Afternoon Evening	Call n Luncheon Reception Supper	•U.S. Consul Governor Soldiers Monument Mayor of Pointe-a-Pitre Civilian Club U.S. Consul
Virgin Islands St. Thomas	Apr. 11 "	Noon Afternoon Evening	Luncheon Reception Dinner Dance	Governor Local Officials "Tennis Club
Porto Rico San Juan	Apr. 12	Noon Afternoon " Evening	Luncheon Call Dinner & dance	Rotary Club Governor Mayor of San Juan C.O., 65th Infantry
	Apr. 13	Afternoon	Reception	Local Officials
Dominican Republic Santo Domingo	Apr. 14	4:00 P.N. Afternoon Evening Afternoon	Call " Banquet Calls	President of Dom.Republic U.S. Minister Country Club Local Officials
Haiti Port-au-Prince	Apr. 16	Evening Afternoon Evening	Dinner Calls Dinner	U.S. Minister Local Officials High Commissioner
	Ар <b>г. 17</b> и	Morning Noon Afternoon Evening	Reception Luncheon Reception Dinner	President of Haiti Government Minister, Foreign Affairs U.S. Charge d'Affairs

President Borno (fourth from left in front row) of Haiti and local officials get out to the planes early to wish the flyers "bon voyage".



Place	Date	Time	Function	Entertained by
Cuba Santiago	Ap <b>r. 18</b> "	Afternoon Evening	Reception Special meeting Dance	Local Officials City Council Local Officials
Havana	Apr. 19	6:00 P.M.	Call	President of Cuba
	Арт. 20 н	Morning B Afternoon	n H Recepticn	U.S. Ambassador Secretary of State Mayor of Havana U.S. Ambassador
	Apr. 21	Noon Evening	Luncheon Banquet & dance	Rotary Club American Legion
	Ap <b>r. 22</b> "	Noon Afternoon "	Luncheon Call Reception	Associated Organizations Secretary of War Chief of Staff Military Club
United States				
<u>Mi</u> omi	Apr. 23	Afternoon Evening	Reception Dinner & dance	Local Officials Coral Gables Country Club
Jacksonville	Apr. 26	Evening	Dinner	Local Officials
Se <b>venneh</b>	Ap <b>r. 26</b>	Noon Afternoon	Luncheon Review	Local Officials Confederate Parade
	Apr. 27	Afternoon Evening	Ba <b>rbeque</b> Dinner	Local Officials Army & Mawy Club
<b>Wilmington</b>	Apr. 28	Evening	Dinner	Local Officials
Langley Field	Apr. 29	Evening	Dinner & dance	Officers' Club
Washington	May 2	Afternoon	Romecoming	Bolling Field

.

٠,

In several places where lack of time did not permit the flight leader to make all the calls that appeared desirable, cards were left to be sent around by the United States representative. This was the procedure particularly in the case of pour prendre conge calls.

#### 4. Attitude of the countries visited.

Although there was ample evidence of much anti-American propaganda spread throughout Latin America, it appeared generally that the government authorities and better classes of citizens were sincere in their demonstrations of friendship for the United States. The discussions in the following paragraphs will include exceptions to this attitude rather than a complete rehearsal of all the evidences of good will.

#### a. Merico.

No more unfriendly acts occurred in any country than in Mexico. The hostility of this republic toward the United States was made evident on several occasions. Practically nothing was done by the government authorities in recognition of the presence of the flight in the country.

The two generals from Matamoras were invited to attend the dinner and dance given the Pan American fliers at Brownsville the evening of December 21st; both accepted in writing; neither appeared.

Pablo Sidar, a favorite flier of the country and representing the President of Mexico, flew from Mexico City to Tampico to

welcome the flight. He made a short address at the banquet given by the American Legion the evening of December 22nd. The Mayor of Tampico and a few city officials were also present at this function. There was no particular cordiality shown.

General Nelson, commanding the troops of the state of Tamaulipas, accepted the invitation to the banquet; it was after 10:00 p.m. and he had not yet arrived when it was decided not to wait longer; an exucse arrived rather late that he was sick. The flight commander called on General Melson at his headquarters the following morning and found him a healthy, robust soldier.

Five officers from the flight visited Mexico City, arriving early Christmas morning. General Amesqua, Chief of Mexican Air Service, scheduled an exhibition of flying and breakfast for 7:30 the next morning in honor of the American fliers. We all went to the Balbuena Flying Field but no Mexicans appeared. After waiting twenty minutes, we left and later in the day were requested to be present again the next morning. The decision with regard to acceptance was left to the military attache for it appeared proper to the flight leader not to accept. We were present at 7:30 the next morning and the full program was carried out with many apologies for the failure of the day before.

The only social function of the four day visit in Mexico City that brought the flight personnel in contact with the Mexicans was

a luncheon given by a prominent American banker at noon on December 27th. The guests included several members of the prominent old time Mexican families - good, staunch and conservative citizens. However, they did not besitate to condemn openly the present administration in Mexico and show their lack of sympathy, especially with the church and agrarian laws.

At 5:00 p.m. on the 27th, the members of the flight in Mexico City, accompanied by the military attache, called on President Calles. The meeting was most formal and there was a noticeable absence of cordiality. The secretary and interpreter for the President, Mr. de la Torre, acted as if he were being forced to go through something very disagreeable. The hiatus in conversation that occurred after the members of the flight were presented to the President caused the flight commander to deliver at once the message from President Coolidge. General Serrano, reported to be one of the stable members of the Government, was in the room and stared at the President as if demanding that he say the right thing to the Americans present. The whole visit took less than five minutes.

In the evening at the Ambassador's annual ball, it appeared almost as if a boycott were being carried on, for among the large number of guests there were present only half a dozen of the many Moxicans invited.

Upon arrival at Vern Cruz, General Armulfo Gomes, a prospective candidate for next president of Maxico, seemed quite disturbed that no formal banquet was to be held for the flight but was relieved of his embarrassment (if such it were) by the flight leader's statement that the fliers needed rest. General Gomez insisted that the military band play in front of the hotel where the flight remained over night. The band appeared during the informal dinner given by the consul but did not play a piece.

It is significant that in Mexico not a single call was made by any of the government or local officials on the members of the flight, though such was the oustom in the other countries visited.

There was little doubt in the minds of the flight that the attitude of Mexico was unfriendly.

b. Guatemala.

The President and all members of his cabinet, as well as a large number of military officers, were present at the flying field to great the flight when it landed at Guatemala City on January second.

The flight leader called on the United States minister in the afternoon and learned that a reception was to be held at the legation during the late afternoon of January 4th on the occasion of the visit of the flight and in honor of President Chacon. This was rather embarrassing since a message had been sent from Mexico City several days before giving that as the date of departure for Salvador. Upon the insistence of the Minister and after careful consideration, especially since the reception was to be in honor of the President, the flight commander decided to delay departure until the 5th, and change the schedule throughout the other Central American countries accordingly. Had the flight carried out the original schedule of departing on the 4th, which was an excellent flying day, there is little doubt that the added embarrassment of the accident which occurred on the 5th would have been avoided.

A dance was held for the flight at the American Club and we were informed that a double guard had been placed around the club.

We were told that before the flight's arrival, an anti-American demonstration had occurred in front of the legation and that the papers carried much propaganda against the Americans, some suggesting a boycott of the Pan American Flight. The government authorities were most cordial and seemed to make a special effort to show their friendship for the United States.

## c. Salvador.

The press of Salvador carried anti-American propaganda similar to that which had appeared in Guatemala, which indicated that some organized work was being carried on along this line. Propaganda in other countries was in many cases almost identical, and we were informed that it emanated from Mexico. We later learned that a number of Mexicon propagandists were in many sections of Latin America working to the detriment of the United States.

#### d. Honduras.

Perhaps no country throughout the entire flight demonstrated its friendship more than Honduras. After members of the flight, in company with the American Minister, had called on the President and members of his cabinet, a large reception was held in the International Club in Tegucigalpa. The Congress of Honduras recessed to attend this reception at which were present also the President, his cabinet, and many military and civil officials. The expressions and acts of hospitality appeared most sincere.

# e. Nicaragua.

The flight stopped for only three hours at the capital city of Nicaragua, due to the turbulent state of affairs existing at the time.

It was impossible during this hasty visit to come to any conclusions with regard to the attitude of the people toward the Americans. f. Costa Rica.

In San Jose, the same sort of anti-American propaganda was seen in the press as appeared in Guatemala City and San Salvador. Anti-American demonstrations were being provoked and the government authorities stopped one that was scheduled to occur during the visit of the flight. These disturbing influences were believed to be due mostly to organized propaganda from outside the country and limited only to a radical element. The officials of the government demonstrated a strong feeling of friendship for the United States.

#### g. Panama.

The little contact had with the Panamanians indicated only friendship for the United States and absolute confidence in her motives.

## h. Colombia.

The landing at Barranquilla on January 23rd was made for refueling and to stop over night en route to Bogota. The United States consul met the flight and attempted to dictate that all members of the flight proceed at once to a reception at the governor's. Explanations that it was late in the day and that the planes must be serviced before dark and gotten ready for an early departure in the morning were not sufficient in the consul's judgment to excuse any members. The flight leader attempted to reason with the consul but

his overbearing attitude soon showed the uselessness of attempting to satisfy him. Accompanied by one of his companions, (there were only four members of the flight present) the flight leader proceeded at once to the reception at the governor's while the other two officers remained with the planes to do the necessary servicing and maintenance work.

1

The only person who appeared offended by this procedure was the consul and he made a cable report of the affair to the State Department. The flight commander, upon his return to Panama, was called upon for an explanation and at once forwarded a cable setting forth the details of the incident. A reply was received stating the explanation was satisfactory.

The landing in the river at Girardot was practically unnoticed by the local population and it was understood some propaganda had been spread to boycott the flight.

It appeared at Bogota as if an unusually large number of police were at the station to guard the flight personnel upon their arrival. Derogatory articles were published in the press. A strike of the boatmen along the Magdalema River was being used to incite anti-Americanism. Sympathetic strikes were being instigated. The Panama Canal question was still being agitated. The United States was criticised for its activities in Nicaragua. The impression gained from the visit to the capital city was one of unfriendliness.

An overnight stop at Cartagena brought to light the activities of five Mexicans, two of them generals, who were spreading propaganda in that city against the Americans.

At Buenaventura, a railroad strike prevented the scheduled trip to Cali. The natives assumed quite an air of indifference toward the presence of the flight in the city.

1. Equador.

ļ

Although Ecuador was not recognized by the United States, the State Department was very desirous that an informal visit be made at Guayaquil. We had no letter to deliver to the President of Ecuador. The visit appeared to be a complete success. Only evidences of friendship were noted.

j. Peru.

Except for two days, the flight was in Peru from February 2nd to 17th. During this entire time the many courtesies rendered the flight and the pleasant relations with the people everywhere left an impression only of sincere friendship.

k. Bolivia.

The two-day visit to La Paz was characterised by the most enthusiastic welcome and functions of the whole flight. The

proposal of the United States with regard to the Tacma-Arica problem had just been announced which probably accounted in large part for the great demonstration of friendship.

# 1. Chile.

The undiplomatic remarks made in speeches by the Chilean officers in Santiago with reference to their history and their small but well trained army could not help but show the unfriendly attitude of these people. They were polite enough to our faces but many of our supplies and tools disappeared while we were absent from the planes, even though Chilean soldiers walked guard. Little assistance was offered during the four day stay in the capital city, where a great deal of work was done on the planes. There was a marked reserve and a decided lack of cordiality.

## m. Argentina.

The accident, resulting in the death of two members of the Pan American Flight, certainly brought out more than anything else possibly could, the true feeling of the people of the Argentine Republic toward the United States. The demonstration of sympathy, led by President Alvear, was most sincere. As regrettable as this ead accident was, the sacrifice of the lives of two of America's noblest airmen undoubtedly did more to bring not only Argentina but all the countries of South America into closer relationship with the United States than any other single event.

#### n. Paraguay.

A most sincers friendship for the United States appeared to exist in this little country.

o. Uruguay.

Some reserve in entertainment may have been felt in Montevideo on account of the loss that the flight had sustained in Buenos Aires. This possibly curtailed the authorities from having any extensive program of official or social functions. However, the visit of nearly four days left an impression of doubtful friendship.

# p. Brasil.

Not once did anything come up during the several stops in this large country to indicate any lack of cordial relations

## q. French Guiana.

A most entimisantic welcome was given by the small and isolated colony of Frenchman.

## r. Dutch Guiana.

A demonstration of genuine friendship was shown by the Dutch colony.

#### s. British Guiana.

Very cordial hospitality was shown the flight.

# t. Veneruela.

The many expressions of friendship and acts of courtesy toward the flight in Puerto Cabello, Maracay and Caracas seemed to be tempered with genuine sincerity.

u. Trinidad, Grenada and St. Vincent.

These are English possessions where the flight was received with a great deal of enthusiasm.

#### V. Martinique and Guadeloupe.

The cordial reception of the flight in these French possessions left nothing to be desired.

#### W. Dominican Republic.

Only the most cordial friendship was shown, though profuse apologies were made for the lack of official entertainment for the flight on account of its being Holy Week. Urgent requests were made for the flight to arrive earlier or stay longer, so that appreciation of the visit might be shown officially. The effect of the American occupation on this republic is clearly evident.

# z. Haiti.

An impression of cordial relations was gained in this little republic, though the present American occupation undoubtedly has a marked effect on the situation.

y. Cuba.

The cordial relations existing between the United States and Cuba were fully demonstrated during the four-day visit of the flight in the capital city.

#### 5. Remarks

The presence of United States nevel missions in Feru and Brasil is certainly an evidence of the confidence of those countries in our institutions. These missions appear to be one of the best methods of increasing the influence of the United States in Latin America. Perhaps if more attention were given to having military and commercial missions in some of these countries as well, the prestige of the United States might be increased to that point where it could stand somewhat better the attacks of the anti-Americanists. Furthermore, the trade relations might be developed so as to overshadow those of the European countries now so vitally interested in South America.

#### CHAPTER IV.

#### CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS .

# (CONF IDENTIAL)

#### 1. Mission.

It is believed the Pan American Flight accomplished its mission as set forth in Chapter I.

It is recommended, however, that too large a mission be guarded against on similar flights. The mission in this case was not considered too heavy under the circumstances that existed, but it can well be conceived that the accomplishment of a primary mission involving international relations might be seriously handicapped by the assignment of a secondary mission contemplating the service test of major items of equipment, such as plane and motor.

On a flight in the interests of international amity, worries about equipment should be reduced to a minimum and, if possible, both plane and motor should be standard articles, well established by service and reliability, so that the maximum amount of time during stops might be given to contact with the local authorities and peoples rather than to maintenance of equipment. The successful accomplishment of the flight and the regularity with which the schedule was carried out after completion of the first division should certainly be an encouragement to commercial aviation and demonstrate the feasibility of air routes through <sup>C</sup>entral and South America.

Much valuable training was received by the personnel of the flight both in the operation of the amphibian type of airplane on land and water and in the maintenance of equipment on long flights cut off at times from bases of supplies. The training in the organisation and conduct of such flights is of inestimable value.

Both plane and motor received an extensive service test and proved their durability and reliability when properly maintained. Some adverse comment was heard because the flight was equipped with both an experimental plane and an experimental motor, and that this at once prejudiced the success of the flight. It is believed bad practice in general to send experimental equipment on long flights cutside the territorial limits of a nation, especially where such flights attract international attention, for should some inherent defect develop to make the flight a failure, it would have a tendency to react unfavorably and detract from the nation's prestige in the air. In the case of the Pan American Flight, it is believed both motor and plane had shown their worth to such an extent as to fully warrant their use,

one officer and reducing slightly the expense.

#### 3. Advance Officers.

The work of the advance officers was generally very well performed considering the handicap of lack of practical knowledge of the plane. None of the advance officers had any experience in flying the Losning amphibian, with the result that arrangements made in a few cases were absolutely unsuitable. The failure of landing arrangements made in advance to properly care for the flight upon its arrival not only reflected upon the organisation of the flight but interfered with local programs and caused much extra work to be placed upon the flight personnel.

It is not necessary for the advance officers to speak the language of the countries visited. A flight agent was appointed by the advance officers at each of the stops. This agent spoke the native tongue and was familiar with the locality. By selecting such agent before any arrangements are made, all work can be carried on through him; this was the normal procedure. It is believed better to have given preference in the selection of advance officers to those of experience in flying the plane, particularly in take-offs and in getting it out of the water after landing.

#### 4. Plight Organisation and Training.

The officers selected to assist the flight leader in the accomplishment of the mission of the flight were of the finest type and well suited for the work to which they were assigned. Each had his particular function on the staff of the commanding officer and performed it well.

All officers lacked a knowledge of the amphibian type of plane and, in fact, none could be termed expert in its handling prior to the start. Neither the training received nor the time for training were ample; the personnel lacked a knowledge of the limitations and capabilities of the plane, especially in making getaways from the water under various conditions of load, wind, current and surface roughness. The training which all expected to get during the last month prior to departure was seriously interrupted by the necessity for making mumerous changes in the planes. A longer training period would have been decidedly advantageous.

Five planes were too many to participate in the flight; three would have been better. Five may perhaps be a more impressive sight, but give cause for many delays that would not occur with three. It is recommended that three be considered the maximum number to participate in any future flight of such an extent.

Five planes would appear to always insure a flight of three

getting through, but the adverse effect of immumerable delays and stragglers occasioned by the larger number is an important consideration in favor of the smaller number of planes.

To have taken enlisted mechanics on this flight when the capacity of the planes was greatly limited would have been a mistake. The fact that all were officers and actually did the mechanical as well as the administrative work and still found time to participate in the great number of social and official functions, made a deep impression at the various stops. Especially was this the case at places where motors were changed or other major maintenance work was performed.

However, on future expeditions of this character it is recommended a plane be used which is capable of carrying three persons with their baggage, in addition to all the supplies needed immediately with the flight; the commander of each plane to be an officer pilot and during stops have little to do with the servicing or maintenance of the planes, his principal duty being social and diplomatic; an enlisted mechanic to be a member of each crew who, together with the enlisted mechanics of the other planes, will take care of all servicing and maintenance work under the supervision of the engineer officer of the flight; the third member of the oraws to be, in plane number 1 an assistant pilot and engineer officer, in plane number 2 a publicity man, and in plane number 3 a photographic man who might also be in charge of finance and supply. This contemplates the ideal flight to be composed of three multi-motored planes with reliability comparable to that of the Fokker transport type. The publicity man should probably be a civilian of experience with both diplomatic and press training, - the importance of his job on a diplomatic mission should not be underestimated.

It would be a decided advantage to have one or two officers who had participated in an extended flight outside the United States as a part of the personnel of any future undertaking of this character.

The pairing of officers into flight teams is one of the most important functions of the leader. This must be done only after careful consideration of all the personnel and then teams of equal balance throughout should be secured if possible. No team should have a marked superiority over any other.

The Pan American Flight did not get fully organized until the first division was completed, - it took that long to get fully acquainted and to work well as a unit.

In the selection of personnel, pilot ability is the major consideration.

The alternate pilots should train with the flight personnel so as to be ready for any change that might appear desirable, or in case of any emergency arising requiring a change.

#### 5. Plane and Motor.

Both plane and motor proved to be suitable for this flight though both developed minor troubles that can easily be corrected. All these troubles are discussed in Chapter IX with suggestions as to necessary changes. One of the most serious troubles was corrosion from the salt water, - this is worthy of special consideration by manufacturers of aircraft that are to be used on the water.

The addition of an extra sixty gallon fuel tank and a five gallon water tank, as well as the large quantities of supplies and personal baggage, caused loads far above the normal to be carried. This greatly reduced the performance characteristics and handicapped the flight, particularly in getaways, at many of the stops. However, the plane was considered the most suitable in existence for the undertaking and, when carrying a normal load, had excellent performance.

A motor of the Packard type giving considerably more horsepower would probably have removed some of the difficulties encountered.

The operation of the amphibian plane when landing on the water and taxiing out on a beach was cause for much comment and served to add to the interest created by the flight.

The amphibian type of plane gave a peculiar advantage to the flight and added greatly to its safety. An option of landing on land or water was given and exercised several times. The greater part of the flight was made within reach of water along the coast or

over rivers where safe landings could be made in emergency. For long flights over water or along coasts where the land for great distances is not suitable for use by planes, some means of landing on the water should be provided.

The advantages of the present type of transport plane developed as a hydroairplane are worthy of consideration. For a flight such as the Pan American Flight, where at least ninety per centum of the distance flown is over water and eighty-five per centum of the stops involve water landings, the advantages of using a hydroairplane of superior performance and limiting the flight to water landings only should be considered. However, the amphibian characteric may prove the means of saving a plane when damage is sustained on a water landing and it becomes necessary to get the plane on lond in a hurry. This characteristic proved a decided advantage and is one of the primary reasons leading to the conclusion that the Loening amphibian was the most suitable plane for the flight.

It is believed the present tri-motored transport plane of the Air Corps could make the flight around Latin America as a land plane without difficulty and visit all capital cities by air, except possibly Tegucigalpa and Quito.

The Losning amphibian and the inverted Liberty motor received an excellent service test on the flight.

#### 6. Schedule.

The schedule was too stremmons. It would have been far better to allow six months for the flight. A diplomatic mission should not be hurried. The daily routine was to fly several hours, service the planes and do maintenance work and attend the social and diplomatic functions; practically no time was left for the flight personnel to use as it pleased. Four months of these programs caused a heavy drain on the physical resistance though all members of the flight stood up remarkably well under the strain; no serious sickness developed.

The announcement of the flight schedule for the whole route caused considerable embarrassment. The leader of the flight made a special recommendation before departure that the schedule be treated as confidential and be made known only to the diplomatic representatives of the United States, the daily schedule to be announced to the public at the beginning of each division of the flight.

A total of twenty days was lost en route, but all were made up by the time the flight had completed the fourth division. In order to get back on the announced schedule it was, of course, necessary to reduce the length of stay at some of the stops. This caused misunderstanding and rearrangement of programs even though the length of contemplated stay was telegraphed ahead several days in advance of the arrival of the flight. At least in one division the advance officer led the authorities to believe the flight would be several days behind the announced schedule and then when the flight arrived on time or nearly so there was further explanation to be made.

Had the announcement of the details of the schedule been left to the flight leader, many of the difficulties arising in connection therewith might have been avoided. However, there appeared to be a general lack of appreciation of the simple problems of flight on the part of the United States representatives in many cases, - time required to travel from one point to another, slower progress when heads winds were encountered, helpful effect of favorable winds, time required for servicing and maintenance work, possible effect of bad weather, necessity for keeping up to schedule, etc.

It was the policy of the flight leader to announce as far in advance as practicable, sometimes as much as twenty-five hundred miles, the details of arrival at and departure from the various stops and it is a tribute to the reliability of the equipment and the effort put forth by the flight personnel that these schedules were closely followed with very few disappointments occurring. The regularity with which these schedules were dispatched, especially on that part of the flight from Rio de Janeiro to Washington, caused much favorable comment.

It is significant that only once did the flight turn back after starting the day's journey, and then the departure was again made within half an hour and the trip completed.

The extra time added on the schedule by reason of the change in date of completion of the flight from April 26th to May 2nd was never considered necessary to provide for possible delays. The flight could have been completed according to the original schedule on April 26th. This change was made, however, to have the completion of this undertaking occur on the opening day of the Pan American Congress.

The arrival of the Pan American Flight in Washington at 5:00 P.M., May 2, 1927, was exactly according to schedule. It was the completion of the pioneer trip by air around Latin America.

#### 7. Weather.

Never once did unfavorable weather prevent departure, force the flight to turn back or cause a landing. The time of the year chosen to make the flight was undoubtedly correct.

Heavy weather did cause difficulty and slight delay but this was overcome. The planes passed through the most severe downpours of rain, fought adverse winds and flew through clouds. Occasionally, storms were circled but caused little extra time to be taken for the trip. The coast of Brazil appeared to be in its rainy season. Head winds accounted for the principal delays due to weather. Winds favored the flight at the higher altitudes on the western coast of South America, and were generally opposed to the flight on the eastern coast; in Mexico and Central America they were variable; in the West Indies they were generally from the east or northeast.

Only one night landing was made. It is bad policy to attempt night landings in unknown places.

The weather throughout the whole route is certainly not an unsurmountable obstacle to the operation of aircraft at the period of the year the Pan American Flight was made, but the local storms in some sections are liable to be a serious menace, the same as they are in most all parts of the world.

### 8. Supply.

The assembly, packing and shipment of the supplies by the Fairfield Air Intermediate Depot is to be commended. Much credit is due Mr. Kennedy of the Field Service Section for the part he took in the determination of the items of supply and the quantities of each to be shipped. Distribution to the various bases was satisfactory. The packing was excellent, the numerous articles being readily accessible and each placed uniformly in the various boxes. However, the large boxes containing the wings were too heavy as they also held

many items that could have been packed separately. In Latin America handling and transportation facilities for large heavy boxes are not as common as in the United States and much added expense and difficulty in moving these boxes consequently resulted.

Too many supplies were shipped to all bases, but this was the result of lack of experience with this particular type of plane.

The Losning Aeronautical Engineering Corporation accelerated production of the six planes used by the flight and cooperated to the utmost in making desired changes. Their force put in much overtime work, including Sundays. They assisted materially in expediting the departure of the flight. For all of this much credit should be given.

The Allison Engineering Company did excellent work on the preparation of the inverted Liberty motors, and likewise deserve much credit for their cooperation.

No radio equipment was carried in the flight; there were not sufficient stations with which to operate to warrant carrying this extra weight and the necessity for radio is not so apparent when a number of planes are in the flight, - the necessity diminishes with the increase in number. There proved to be no need for this equipment.

#### 9. Publicity.

In Latin America the publicity was excellent and contributed much to the success of the good will part of the mission. The establish-

ment of good will probably varies almost directly with the amount of favorable press comment.

In the United States the publicity was comparatively poor and indifferent and tended to detract from the principal object of the flight, leaning more toward the difficulties and delays that were encountered than toward the encouragement of more friendly relations with the countries south of the Rio Grande.

It would have been better to have one office in the Office of the Chief of Air Corps receive and release all information for the press than the system used. A proper background could then have been given to the brief statements of fact contained in cables, and the people of our nation received a correct impression of the Pan American Flight. Such an organization is recommended for the handling of publicity on future flights.

A man, well experienced through press and diplomatic training, should accompany any similar flight and have no other duty than to handle all press relations including the preparation of news cables. Captain I. C. Eaker performed this duty very well but lacked the proper background of training and, besides, had memorous other duties to perform.

Numerous photographs should form a part of the publicity and a reserve of them should always be available to fill calls. The forwarding of photographs and certain other material to the countries visited assisted the press materially.

Good will is sometimes paid for in cash and the situation existing should dictate the advisability of paid publicity. Money was, apparently, used to good advantage in this manner before and during the flight of Marquis de Pinedo. A similar procedure in the case of the Pan American Flight was perhaps a matter for the judgment of the State Department.

Local colonies can do much to secure favorable publicity and their efforts should not be throttled but rather encouraged.

# 10. Political, Diplomatic and Social Relations.

It is believed the flight did considerable good in all countries visited, but more time spent at certain of the scheduled stops would have been advantageous in creating better relations.

An unsettled condition exists in many of the Latin American countries. All seem to have a wholesome respect for the United States though showing it in rather strange ways at times.

The flight was received cordially in all countries though apparently with a great lack of sincerity and perhaps with tolerance in Mexico, Colombia and Chile.

The local American colonies should be encouraged to take the lead in bringing the flight to the attention of the people and assisting in the accomplishment of its mission.

The effect on the local authorities and citizens of army officers actually doing all maintenance work, even to changing motors, was marked and served to create a greater respect for Americans and their methods.

The flight occurred at an opportune time to combat some of the anti-American propaganda that was being spread.

Efforts were made to satisfy all demands of authorities so far as possible; this worked to the detriment of the flight at times. The necessity for a flight Officer of the Day was not apparent except at Girardot, Colombia, and Ilo, Peru, where the members of the flight were absent from the planes for a considerable period. A guard for the planes, however, was always considered necessary.

Living conditions at several of the stops of the flight were very unsanitary and the food very poor.

It is recommended that a non-stop flight of nine pursuit planes be made from a point in the United States to Mexico City and that a flying demonstration of these planes be carried on for a few days at that place. It is believed this might serve to dispel some of the false notions of the people of that country and help to change their attitude toward the United States.

## 11. Plying Policies.

In the early part of the flight it was the policy to have

all planes keep together and not leave any stop until all could go. It early became apparent that many departures from schedule were liable to occur and, before completing the first division, this policy was changed so that those planes which were ready would maintain the schedule and any delinquent plane would catch up during the stop of the main part of the flight. This proved to be an excellent policy with one exception and enabled the flight to maintain the schedule. There were only five occasions where it was necessary to follow this procedure, the delayed flight of the SAN ANTONIO being the most outstanding. In this case, the absence of the plane from the flight for a whole month was not productive of good results.

During the daily flight it was the policy to fly in loose formation, always retaining relative positions and keeping well within sight of each other. This was the least strain on all the personnel and assisted materially in keeping all the planes located, as well as quickly spotting any plane in distress. Planes on an expedition of this sort must be kept well in hand so that assistance might be rendered in case of sudden emergency.

When approaching the destination of the day, the flight would close formation and circle over the city before landing. The exact formation flown by the planes made a very favorable impression on the spectators. The planes were never allowed to get so close as to introduce an undue element of danger.

In case it became necessary for any plane to land on route, the others would circle while the leader went down to determine whether assistance was required. In the six cases that occurred, the signal was given for the flight to proceed. It is necessary to have some well prepared plan of procedure on such occasions.

When the signal for landing was given, the policy was for the flight leader to at once proceed to the landing while the other planes formed in column and circled above observing the landing and watching for signals. As soon as the leader landed, the next plane in order would land and so on. This method of breaking formation and landing amply proved its wisdom.

The set of signals developed by the flight for its use proved ample for all occasions that arose. The signals were simple and easy to give.

Flight discipline is most important to success and safety. It is particularly important that all planes follow the leader and hold their assigned positions in flight. It is the commander's responsibility to lead the flight; the others must conform to his directions and movements.

## 12. Finance.

According to figures compiled in the Finance Section, the cost of the flight, less than \$100,000.00, is not considered large.

evidence and it is hardly probable a way out could be found except by rescue aircraft.

The weather does not appear to be a barrier to commercial operation of aircraft in most sections of Latin America.

14. General.

The flight as a whole was well conceived and planned. Except for publicity, the arrangements were generally complete and satisfactory. The equipment was the best obtainable and considered by the flight superior to any other plane for the purpose.

The accident at Busnos Aires had a marked effect on the personnel of the flight and on the countries visited. The flight personnel felt the loss keenly but were determined to carry on. The various countries were greatly impressed and the sincerity of their friendship was demonstrated.

The value of diaries, both official and personal, cannot be estimated. It is essential that an official record of some sort be kept to compile the official report, and personal diaries are valuable to refresh the memory and serve as a personal record of events.

The amphibian demonstrated its utility on the Pan American Flight. It is recommended that it be considered standard equipment for use in the island possessions, the Panama Canal and in coast defense operations. In foreign countries much time and trouble are saved if accounts are made out and paid in United States money; this practice was generally followed on the flight. The work of the finance officer would have been greatly facilitated had some arrangement been made to have the local State Department official settle the account, or had authority been given to draw checks on the Treasury or against credits established with some banking agency.

The designation of one officer in each plane an agent finance officer proved beneficial, especially when the finance officer of the flight was left behind at Tumaco.

## 15. Commercial Aviation.

Transportation by air has not yet become popular in Latin America but there are fields for its development that give excellent indications of endeavors in this line being successful.

On account of the location of the centers of population, the coastal and river routes for air development will probably be the first to be established.

Along the western coast of Central and South America, with very few exceptions, there were many trails in evidence, even in some of the most desolate regions, and it would appear that the personnel from stranded aircraft might find their way out. On the eastern coast the jungle regions, particularly around the Amason and the Orinoco, have quite the opposite situation. There are no trails in A great deal of credit is due Captain Ross G. Hoyt, Air Corps, for the preparation of the greater portion of the project and detailed plans for the Pan American Flight.

Special mention is made of the personnel of the San Antonio Air Intermediate Depot for the painstaking effort put forth by them and the great service rendered in preparing the planes for the flight.

All the personnel of the flight repeatedly expressed their appreciation of the confidence reposed in them by the Chief of Air Corps and the honor of being selected to carry out such an important flight.

A mission sent to South America in the interests of commercial air development would undcubtedly prove of great benefit to the United States in bettering trade relations and advertising the products of the airplane industry.

The Pan American Flight should be the forerunner of many similar flights in the interests of international amity to all countries of the world. The airplane is one of the greatest means of bringing nations into closer communication and removing the barriers of misunderstanding. It is recommended that its potentiality in this direction be utilized to the maximum. The Army Air Corps should lead the way.